84-1398

No.

Office - Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
MAR 4 1985
ALEXANDER L. STEVAS,
CLERK

In the Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER,
SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL, PETITIONERS

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL.

PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General

RICHARD K. WILLARD
Acting Assistant Attorney General

KENNETH S. GELLER
Deputy Solicitor General

EDWIN S. KNEEDLER
Assistant to the Solicitor General

ROBERT E. KOPP
JOHN M. ROGERS
Attorneys

Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20530
(202) 633-2217

40 pp

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

This suit for declaratory and injunctive relief was brought by respondents against the Secretary of Defense, the Secretary of State, and the Chief of the United States Army Corps of Engineers to challenge the participation by United States military and civilian personnel in training activities at a Regional Military Training Center (RMTC) that was established on respondents' property in Honduras pursuant to official decrees of the Congress and President of Honduras.

The questions presented are:

1. Whether the suit is barred by the political question doctrine because it interferes with military affairs abroad and the conduct of foreign relations.
2. Whether the suit is barred by the act of state doctrine because it calls into question the official Honduran decrees establishing the RMTC as an undertaking of the Government of Honduras.
3. Whether the suit is barred by principles of equitable discretion precluding a court from enjoining such a military training activity on foreign soil.
4. Whether the complaint must be dismissed or summary judgment granted for the government because petitioners' actions are fully authorized by the Constitution and Acts of Congress.

PARTIES TO THE PROCEEDINGS

The petitioners are Caspar W. Weinberger, Secretary of Defense; George P. Shultz, Secretary of State; and Lieutenant General E.R. Heiberg III, Chief of the United States Army Corps of Engineers.

The respondents, as described in the complaint filed in the district court (C.A. App. 6), are Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano, a United States citizen who resides in Puerto Rico and Honduras; T. Ramirez & Company, Inc., a Puerto Rican corporation that is wholly owned by respondent Ramirez; Empacadora del Norte, S.A., a Puerto Rican corporation that is wholly owned by respondent Ramirez and respondent T. Ramirez & Company, Inc.; Inversiones Centroamericanas, S.A., a holding company that is incorporated in Honduras and is wholly owned by respondent Empacadora del Norte, S.A.; and three other Honduran corporations that are wholly owned by respondent Inversiones Centroamericanas, S.A.: Empacadora del Norte Honduras, S.A.; Empacadora de Castilla, S.A. de C.V.; and Ganadera de Trujillo, S.A.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Opinions below	1
Jurisdiction	1
Constitutional and statutory provisions involved	2
Statement	2
Reasons for granting the petition	12
Conclusion	29
Addendum	1a

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases:

Alfred Dunhill of London, Inc. v. *Cuba*, 425 U.S. 682	22
Allen v. *Wright*, No. 81-757 (July 3, 1984)	26
Baker v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. 186	20, 21
Banco Nacional de Cuba v. *Sabbatino*, 376 U.S. 398	22
Bi-Metallic Investment Co. v. *Colorado*, 239 U.S. 441	18
Dalehite v. *United States*, 346 U.S. 15	19
Dames & Moore v. *Regan*, 453 U.S. 654	18, 21, 27
Ellenwood v. *Marietta Chair Co.*, 158 U.S. 105	26
First National City Bank v. *Banco Nacional de Cuba*, 406 U.S. 759	24
Goldwater v. *Carter*, 444 U.S. 996	20
Haig v. *Agee*, 453 U.S. 280	16
Hawaii Housing Authority v. *Midkiff*, No. 83-141 (May 30, 1984)	14, 27
Johnson v. *Eisentrager*, 339 U.S. 763	19
Larson v. *Domestic & Foreign Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682	14
Logan v. *Zimmerman Brush Co.*, 455 U.S. 422	18
Malone v. *Bowdoin*, 369 U.S. 643	14
Oetjen v. *Central Leather Co.*, 246 U.S. 297	22
O'Shea v. *Littleton*, 414 U.S. 488	26

Cases—Continued: Page

Regan v. *Wald*, No. 83-436 (June 28, 1984) 4, 29
Ricaud v. *American Metal Co.*, 246 U.S. 304 22
Ruckelshaus v. *Monsanto Co.*, No. 83-296 (June 26, 1984) 14
Samuels v. *Mackell*, 401 U.S. 66 25
Simon v. *Eastern Kentucky Welfare Rights Organization*, 426 U.S. 26 26
Steele v. *Bulova Watch Co.*, 344 U.S. 280 26
Sumitomo Shoji America, Inc. v. *Avagliano*, 457 U.S. 176 24
Underhill v. *Hernandez*, 168 U.S. 250 22
United States v. *Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*, 299 U.S. 304 ..... 13, 15-16, 20
United States v. *50 Acres of Land*, No. 83-1170 (Dec. 4, 1984) 27
United States v. *S.A. Empresa de Viacao Aerea Rio Grandense (Varig Airlines)*, No. 82-1349 (June 19, 1984) 19
Weinberger v. *Romero-Barcelo*, 456 U.S. 305 25
Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. *Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 ..... 18, 20

Constitution, treaties and statutes:

U.S. Const.:
Art. I, § 8, Cl. 17 14
Art. II, § 2 15
Amend. V (Due Process Clause) 2, 3, 14, 18, 1a
Bilateral Military Assistance Agreement, May 20, 1954, Honduras-United States, 5 U.S.T. 843 *et seq.* 4
5 U.S.T. 844 14
Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Consular Rights, Dec. 7, 1927, United States-Honduras, art. I, 45 Stat. 2618-2619 14
Arms Export Control Act, 22 U.S.C. 2751 *et seq.* 4
Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act, Pub. L. No. 98-67, Tit. II, 97 Stat. 384 *et seq.* 9
§ 212(b), 97 Stat. 385-386 9

Constitution, treaties and statutes—Continued: Page

Continuing Appropriations, 1985—Comprehensive Crime Control Act of 1984, Pub. L. No. 98-473, § 127, 98 Stat. 1883 *et seq.* 8
98 Stat. 1893 ..... 8, 2a-3a
98 Stat. 1894 ..... 8, 9, 2a-3a
Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. 2301 *et seq.* 4
§ 503, 22 U.S.C. 2311 ..... 2, 1a
§ 503(a), 22 U.S.C. 2311(a) 7, 1a
§ 503(a)(2), 22 U.S.C. 2311(a)(2) 15, 1a
§ 541, 22 U.S.C. 2347 ..... 2, 7, 1a
§ 541, 22 U.S.C. 2347(1) 15, 2a
Second Supplemental Appropriation Act, 1984, Pub. L. No. 98-396, 98 Stat. 1405 17
Tucker Act, 28 U.S.C. 1491 7
28 U.S.C. 1350 3

Miscellaneous:

130 Cong. Rec:
H4743 H4745 (daily ed. May 23, 1984) 21
H11940 (daily ed. Oct. 10, 1984) 8, 9, 17
H.R. Conf. Rep. 98-1080, 98th Cong., 2d Sess. (1984) 11, 21
H.R. Rep. 98-916, 98th Cong., 2d Sess. (1984) 17
Restatement (Second) of Conflicts of Laws (1971) .. 26
U.S. Dep't of State, *Briefing Book: Central America Democracy, Peace and Development Initiative* (Feb. 1984) 16

In the Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

No.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER,
SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL, PETITIONERS

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL.

PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

The Solicitor General, on behalf of the Secretary of Defense, the Secretary of State, and the Chief of the United States Army Corps of Engineers, petitions for a writ of certiorari to review the judgment of the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit in this case.

OPINIONS BELOW

The opinion of the en banc court of appeals (App., *infra*, 1a-167a) is reported at 745 F.2d 1500. The prior opinion of the panel of the court of appeals (App., *infra*, 168a-237a) is reported at 724 F.2d 143. The opinion of the district court (App., *infra*, 238a-247a) is reported at 568 F. Supp. 1236.

JURISDICTION

The judgment of the en banc court of appeals (App., *infra*, 248a-249a) was entered on October 5, 1984. By order dated December 27, 1984, the Chief Justice extended the time within which to file a petition for a writ

of certiorari to and including March 4, 1985. The jurisdiction of this Court is invoked under 28 U.S.C. 1254(1).

CONSTITUTIONAL AND STATUTORY PROVISIONS INVOLVED

The Due Process Clause of the Fifth Amendment, relevant provisions of Sections 503 and 541 of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. 2311 and 2347, and relevant portions of the first paragraph of Title III of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act of 1985, are reproduced in an addendum to this petition (Add., *infra*, 1a-3a).[1]

STATEMENT

1. a. This suit for declaratory and injunctive relief was filed by respondents in the United States District Court for the District of Columbia on July 13, 1983 against the Secretary of Defense, the Secretary of State, and the Chief of the Army Corps of Engineers. Respondents challenge the activities of United States military and civilian personnel in connection with a Regional Military Training Center (RMTC) in northern Honduras. The RMTC is situated on a portion of a 14,000-acre ranch that, according to the complaint, is owned by three Honduran corporations that in turn are owned, through intermediate corporations, by respondent Ramirez, a United States citizen who resides in Puerto Rico and Honduras. App., *infra*, 6a; C.A. App. 5-7.

By decree dated June 24, 1983, the National Congress of the Republic of Honduras formally approved the establishment of the RMTC in order to "permit the overall improvement of the Honduran Armed Forces and the technical training of military elements, both national as well as natives of friendly countries." At that time, the National Congress "authorize[d] the admission of military instructors and students, coming from friendly coun-

[1] The opinions below and other relevant materials are bound in a separate volume.

tries," to participate in the training activities at the RMTC. App., *infra*, 255a. On November 4, 1983, the President of Honduras issued a decree declaring that the RMTC is an activity "of the Armed Forces of Honduras" that performs the obvious, very important, and direct function of providing national security for the "State" (*id.* at 257a, 259a). The President therefore decreed that the property for the RMTC should be expropriated under the Law of Eminent Domain and the Land Reform Law and that "[e]stablished legal procedures shall apply to the appraisal of the property and to the payment of compensation to the owner(s), without prejudice to any agreements or direct negotiations between the Government of Honduras and/or the Armed Forces and the owner(s) of the property" (*id.* at 258a-259a).

b. In the instant suit, respondents contended that the actions of the Secretary of Defense, the Secretary of State, and the Chief of the Corps of Engineers in connection with the RMTC (i) are "beyond [their] express or implied authority under the laws and treaties of the United States and the United States Constitution," and (ii) have deprived respondents of the use and enjoyment of their property without prior notice and hearing, in violation of the Due Process Clause of the Fifth Amendment (C.A. App. 10-11).[2] Respondents sought a declaratory judgment that petitioners' conduct is unlawful and injunctive relief preventing petitioners "from seizing, occupying, or destroying [respondents'] property, or depriving [respondents] of the use and enjoyment thereof" (C.A. App. 12-13). Respondents did not seek any monetary relief (App., *infra*, 239a).

The relationship between Honduras and the United States was explained in district court in a sworn declaration by James H. Michel, the Principal Deputy Assistant

---

[2] Respondents also alleged that these actions constituted a seizure of alien property by the United States in violation of the Law of Nations (C.A. App. 12; see 28 U.S.C. 1350). The panel found no cause of action under the Alien Tort Statute (App., *infra*, 189a), but the en banc court did not address that issue (*id.* at 17a n. 32).

Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs (C.A. App. 47-52). Compare *Regan* v. *Wald*, No. 83-436 (June 28, 1984), slip op. 6 & n.11, 20. Mr. Michel stated that the Government of Honduras has "close and friendly diplomatic relations with the United States" and is "[t]hreatened by aggression from Nicaragua, which is aided and supported by Cuba and the Soviet Union" (C.A. App. 48). Honduras has participated in diplomatic efforts to seek peaceful solutions, while maintaining military readiness to defend its sovereignty and territorial integrity. In furtherance of these policies, Honduras established the RMTC to train its troops and those of friendly governments, principally El Salvador. *Ibid.*

Mr. Michel also explained that the United States "has assisted in the establishment of the [RMTC] facility and is assisting in the instruction of trainees" because "[t]he United States has a vital foreign policy interest in the security of Honduras and El Salvador" (C.A. App. 48). This assistance is granted pursuant to the Bilateral Military Assistance Agreement, May 20, 1954, Honduras-United States, 5 U.S.T. 843 *et seq.*, as well as the President's constitutional authorities, the Foreign Assistance Acts of 1961 (22 U.S.C. 2301 *et seq.*), and the Arms Export Control Act (22 U.S.C. 2751 *et seq.*). C.A. App. 49. However, Mr. Michel stressed that "[a]s a Honduran government facility, the RMTC is and from its inception has always been under the command, control and administration of the Honduran Armed Forces," and "[t]he Honduran Government controls access to and acquisition of the land used for the RMTC, provides physical security, and negotiates bilateral issues with other governments whose personnel receive training at the facility" (*ibid.*). The United States Government "provides technical assistance and services in design, construction, and training" (*ibid.*).

Finally, Mr. Michel averred that an injunction would "introduce friction into the bilateral relationship inso-

far as it entails a determination by a U.S. court that another state was not acting in its sovereign capacity, thus calling into question that sovereignty"; would "call into question the reliability and credibility of United States Government commitments to other states"; and would "leave doubt in the minds of both friends and adversaries that the United States is prepared to act decisively in the pursuit of its foreign policy goals" (C.A. App. 50-51).

c. Respondents sought to depose various diplomatic and military officials of the United States to inquire into such subjects as "[t]he extent to which the United States Government exercised control over the formation, creation, * * * and operation of the training center, the United States' activities at the training center, * * * and the extent to which the United States has alternatives available to it other than [respondents'] site" (7/15/83 Tr. 22). The district court denied the request (*id.* at 37). On August 24, 1983, the court dismissed the complaint on the ground that it raised nonjusticiable political questions (App., *infra*, 238a-247a).

2. A divided panel of the court of appeals affirmed the dismissal of the complaint (App., *infra*, 168a-237a). Although the panel rejected the district court's reliance on the political question doctrine (*id.* at 171a-173a), the majority held that general principles of equity bar this suit. It relied on a number of factors: the challenged activity is a military operation (*id.* at 174a, 176a); there would be difficulties in supervising compliance on foreign soil (*id.* at 174a-176a); an injunction intended to protect respondents' property rights under Honduran law would affect the activities of Honduran troops and "accuse them of having violated their own law in their own territory" (*id.* at 176a-179a); respondents, "four of which are Honduran corporations and the rest of which have voluntarily chosen to profit from the resources of Honduras," had not first attempted to obtain relief in Honduras (*id.* at 179a-180a); respondents' claims, al-

though cast in constitutional terms, are "entirely derivative" of their property rights under Honduran law (*id.* at 180a); and alternative relief would be available in a suit for money damages in the Claims Court if a taking by the United States has occurred (*id.* at 180a-187a). Judge Wilkey dissented (*id.* at 196a-237a).

3. a. On respondents' petition for rehearing, the en banc court, in a sharply divided 6-4 decision, reversed the dismissal of the suit and remanded for proceedings on the merits, including discovery by respondents into the circumstances of the United States' involvement with the RMTC (App., *infra*, 1a-167a). The majority first held that respondents' complaint stated claims for relief in its allegations that petitioners' actions were beyond their express or implied authority under the laws, treaties, and Constitution of the United States and deprived respondents of their property without due process of law (*id.* at 14a-17a). The majority next rejected the district court's reliance on the political question doctrine in dismissing the suit (*id.* at 17a-27a), principally because respondents did not challenge the presence of United States military personnel in Honduras generally or the furnishing of assistance to a RMTC, but instead challenged the presence of military personnel and the RMTC only on the particular land that is owned by the Honduran corporations controlled by respondent Ramirez (*id.* at 19a-20a, 22a-24a).

The majority also rejected the panel's conclusion that principles of equitable discretion bar the instant suit (App., *infra*, 39a-69a). It suggested in the process that injunctive relief requiring United States military personnel to withdraw from the premises might be available, even if their presence is fully authorized by Act of Congress and the Constitution, because, in the court's view, a monetary remedy might be "inadequate" if respondents' land is uniquely suited to ranching (*id.* at 54a-57a). Finally, the majority rejected the contention that the suit is barred by the act of state doctrine, in light

of the resolution of the Congress of Honduras and the decree by the President of Honduras that formally proclaimed the RMTC to be an activity of Honduras and expropriated the land in question for that purpose (App., *infra*, 69a-93a). The majority concluded that, notwithstanding these decrees, it was necessary for the district court to evaluate the extent of the activities of Honduran soldiers at the RMTC in order to determine whether it is actually an undertaking of the Government of Honduras (*id.* at 75a-76a, 81a, 82a, 84a, 87a).

b. Judge Tamm dissented (App., *infra*, 98a-110a). He concluded that injunctive relief would "necessarily result in an intolerable judicial intrusion into the conduct of foreign affairs" (*id.* at 101a), because it "would essentially dictate to the executive branch the proper situs or scope of a Central American military training facility" (*id.* at 104a) and would "detrimentally affect[] our relations with Honduras" by "implicitly question-[ing] Honduran sovereignty" (*id.* at 105a).

Judge Scalia filed a separate dissenting opinion, in which Judges Bork and Starr joined (App., *infra*, 111a-147a). He concluded that injunctive relief is barred because petitioners' actions are within the scope of the express statutory authority of the President to furnish military assistance and training in a foreign country (*id.* at 120a-122a, citing 22 U.S.C. 2311(a) and 2347) and because respondents may bring an action under the Tucker Act (28 U.S.C. 1491) for any taking of property that may be attributable to the United States as a result of these authorized activities (App., *infra*, 111a-124a). In addition, Judge Scalia reiterated the panel's reasoning that a number of equitable considerations bar injunctive or declaratory relief (*id.* at 134a-147a), observing that the principles of nonjusticability and separation of powers relied upon by Judge Tamm make it "clear beyond all doubt" that an award of injunctive relief in this case would be an abuse of discretion (*id.* at 138a-139a). Judge Starr, joined by Judge Scalia, also filed a separate

dissenting opinion in which he concluded that the suit is barred by the act of state doctrine (*id.* at 148a-167a).

4. Following the entry of judgment by the en banc court on October 5, 1984 (App., *infra*, 248a-249a), Congress passed and the President signed the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985,[3] which specifically addresses the status of the RMTC and respondents' claim. In the first paragraph of Title III of that Act, Congress appropriated $805,100,000 to the President for military assistance in carrying out the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961. § 127, 98 Stat. 1893. However, a proviso states that none of these funds shall be used for operation and maintenance of a RMTC in Honduras until the President provides the Senate and House Appropriations Committees with three items: (1) a report that the Government of Honduras has provided a permanent site for such a Center, assured full responsibility for any competing claims to such site, and provided written assurances to make the site available on a long-term basis for the training by the armed forces of other friendly countries in the region;[4] (2) a detailed plan for construction of a permanent center; and (3) "a determination that the Government of Honduras recognizes the need to compensate as required by international law the United States citizen [*i.e.*, respondent Ramirez] who claims injury from the establishment and operation of the existing Center, and that it is taking appropriate steps to discharge its obligations under international law" (98 Stat. 1894).

---

[3] The Foreign Assistance Appropriations Act was enacted as Section 127 of the Continuing Appropriations, 1985—Comprehensive Crime Control Act of 1984, Pub. L. No. 98-473, 98 Stat. 1883 *et seq.*

[4] The background of Congress's concerns is explained in the Conference Report, which notes the continuing border disputes between El Salvador and Honduras, recent decisions by the Honduran high command refusing to allow El Salvadoran training at the existing RMTC, and proposals by certain countries for eliminating military training schools in Central America. 130 Cong. Rec. H11940 (daily ed. Oct. 10, 1984).

In addition, Congress directed the President to submit reports 60 and 120 days after passage of the Act informing Congress of any progress in resolving respondent Ramirez's claim against Honduras. Congress further directed the President to submit a report 180 days after passage of the Act explaining the actions the President proposes to take if Honduras has failed to resolve the claim, including actions with regard to Honduras's continuing eligibility for preferential trade benefits under the Caribbean Basin Initiative [5] and its status under other expropriation-related legislation (98 Stat. 1894). The Conference Report makes clear, however, that Congress "support[s] the concept of such a Center and believe[s] that the President should have maximum flexibility to continue negotiating cost effective methods of providing necessary military training to Central American armed forces" (130 Cong. Rec. H11940 (daily ed. Oct. 10, 1984)).

We have been informed by the Departments of Defense and State that because issues pertaining to the RMTC have not yet been resolved in diplomatic discussions with Honduras—and because the President therefore has not yet made the determinations that are prerequisite for the use of fiscal year 1985 funds for a per-

---

[5] The Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act was enacted as Title II of Pub. L. No. 98-67, 97 Stat. 384 *et seq.* Section 212(b) of that Act provides that the President shall not designate a country as a beneficiary country under the Act if it "has nationalized, expropriated or otherwise seized ownership or control of property owned by a United States citizen or by a corporation * * * which is 50 per centum or more beneficially owned by United States citizens," unless the President determines that prompt, adequate and effective compensation has been or is being made or the country is otherwise taking steps to discharge its obligations under international law. 97 Stat. 385-386. However, these restrictions do not prevent the President from designating the country for beneficiary status if he determines that such designation "will be in the national economic or security interest of the United States" and reports to Congress his reasons for that determination. *Id.* at 386.

manent RMTC—assistance to the existing facility is currently being furnished with funds remaining from fiscal year 1984 appropriations for foreign military assistance.

5. On November 3, 1984, the government filed a motion with the court of appeals for a stay of the mandate—which was then due to issue on November 12, 1984—pending the filing and disposition of a petition for rehearing discussing the effect on this case of the provisions of the 1985 Appropriations Act that specifically address the RMTC. The rehearing petition was timely filed on November 19, 1984. Nevertheless, on November 20, 1984, the court of appeals denied the government's motion for stay of the mandate (App., *infra*, 252a-253a), and by order dated December 6, 1984, the court, without explanation, directed the clerk not to file the government's rehearing petition (App., *infra*, 250a-251a). However, on January 2, 1985, the Chief Justice granted petitioners' application for a stay (No. A-477) of all further proceedings in district court pending the timely filing and disposition of a petition for a writ of certiorari.

6. a. On December 11, 1984, the Acting Secretary of State, on behalf of the President, submitted the first of the reports to Congress as required by the Appropriations Act proviso, discussed above (see page 9, *supra*; App., *infra*, 266a-267a). In that report, he noted that by letter dated December 14, 1983, in connection with its designation as a beneficiary under the Caribbean Basin Initiative, the Government of Honduras made a commitment to meet fully its treaty and international law obligations concerning respondents' claim and stated that, " 'upon request of the claimant,' " it agrees to submit the case to a national valuation proceeding and to conclude the proceeding within three months of the initiation of the proceeding (*id.* at 264a-265a). However, the Acting Secretary reported that respondent Ramirez "has not as yet requested that the outlined valuation process be initiated" (*id.* at 265a). He continued (*ibid.*):

> We believe the most appropriate next step is for Mr. Ramirez, like any other claimant abroad, to pursue fully remedies available under Honduran law, including the valuation process offered by the Government of Honduras [in December 1983], that will permit a full and fair hearing of all material issues. There is no prejudice to the status of his claims by pursuing local remedies, even should these eventually result in what he and we consider to be a denial of justice. The rule of exhaustion of remedies is a well-established part of international law.

The Acting Secretary also informed Congress that "[t]he claims of Mr. Ramirez continue to be under active discussion between the Honduran and the U.S. [G]overnments" and that "the Honduran Government has indicated a desire to relocate the RMTC to another site" (App., *infra*, 265a-266a). He stated that "[i]f the RMTC were to be relocated, we believe it would be legally satisfactory for Honduras to rescind its expropriation decree and restore the *status quo ante*, with compensation for any legitimate claims of intervening damages to Mr. Ramirez'[s] interests" (*ibid.*).[6]

b. On February 13, 1985, the Secretary of State submitted to Congress the second of the reports required by the Appropriations Act (App., *infra*, 268a-270a). He reported that on numerous occasions in the intervening two months, State Department officials in Washington and United States Embassy personnel in Honduras had reiterated to the Government of Honduras the need for resolution of respondents' claim and that "the Government of Honduras continued direct conversations with representa-

---

[6] The Secretary of Defense made a similar report to the Senate and House of Representatives on December 8, 1984, pursuant to a reporting provision in the Conference Report on the Department of Defense Authorization Act for fiscal year 1985 (App., *infra*, 260a-262a). See H.R. Conf. Rep. 98-1080, 98th Cong., 2d Sess. 285-286 (1984).

tives of Mr. Ramirez" (*id.* at 269a). The Secretary further informed Congress that on February 6, 1985, the President of Honduras directed the Attorney General of Honduras to initiate the national valuation procedure described in the Honduran Government's December 14, 1983 letter. The Secretary assured Congress that the United States "will monitor closely this process" and that "the claims of Mr. Ramirez will have high priority in our broader discussions with the Government of Honduras" (*id.* at 269a-270a).

REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION

The decision of the court of appeals sanctions an extraordinary and unprecedented judicial intrusion into the conduct of the Nation's military affairs and foreign relations. It provides for the district court to consider the propriety of the presence of United States military personnel on foreign soil, yet wholly ignores explicit statutory authority for the President to lend assistance to military training such as that conducted at the RMTC. It countenances an inquiry by the courts of the United States into the bona fides of the official declarations by the Congress and President of Honduras that the RMTC is an undertaking of the armed forces of Honduras and that compensation will be made by the Government of Honduras in accordance with international law. And it disregards the express views of the Legislative and Executive Branches of the United States Government that the RMTC is a facility of the Government of Honduras, that payment of compensation to respondents is the responsibility of Honduras, and that respondents' claim against Honduras should be pursued through local remedies and, if necessary, through diplomatic channels. To compound its cavalier disregard for the views of the coordinate Branches on these sensitive matters, the court of appeals inexplicably refused even to entertain the petition for rehearing filed by the Executive to explain the impact on this case of the intervening Act of Congress

that specifically addresses the RMTC and establishes a statutory procedure for resolving respondents' claim.[7]

The decision of the court of appeals cannot be squared with this Court's holdings regarding the doctrines of political question and act of state and the limitations on the granting of equitable relief. As Congress made clear in the fiscal year 1985 Appropriations Act, the manner in which the Government of the United States is to be involved in the resolution of respondents' claim is through diplomatic discussions with Honduras and, if appropriate, through the termination of economic benefits. Intrusion by the courts into that process could have serious adverse consequences for the Nation's foreign relations and security. Review by this Court therefore is warranted. Petition

1. Respondents' challenge to constitutional and statutory authority with respect to the RMTC is wholly without merit. The complaint should have been dismissed or summary judgment granted in favor of petitioners on this ground alone.

a. It cannot seriously be maintained that the Constitution prevents the Government of the United States from lending assistance to military training activities in another country. The right to form alliances and to enter into such military agreements is an integral aspect of the sovereignty that the United States possesses in a measure equal to that of all nations, see, *e.g.*, *United States* v. *Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*, 299 U.S. 304, 315-318 (1936), and the ability to do so often is critical to the national security and to the effective conduct of foreign relations. Consistent with these principles, the United States, on May 20, 1954, entered into the Bilateral Military Assistance Agreement with the Government of Hon-

[7] The court of appeals failed to offer an explanation for its order directing the clerk not to file the government's rehearing petition. Although respondents filed an opposition to the government's motion for a stay of the mandate pending disposition of the rehearing petition, they did not suggest that the court could not entertain the rehearing petition.

duras "for the common defense and for the maintenance of the peace and security of the Western Hemisphere." 5 U.S.T. 844.

Nor does the Constitution prohibit the furnishing of military assistance at facilities constructed on property in the recipient country that previously was owned or controlled by a corporation that in turn is owned by a United States citizen. The United States Government itself may acquire private property within the United States, whether belonging to its own citizens or to aliens, for any public use (*Hawaii Housing Authority* v. *Midkiff*, No. 83-141 (May 30, 1984), slip op. 9-12), including the establishment of a military installation. See U.S. Const. Art. I, § 8, Cl. 17. Article I of the Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Consular Rights, Dec. 7, 1927, United States-Honduras, 45 Stat. 2618-2619, similarly recognizes the right of each party to take property belonging to a national of the other party, subject only to the payment of just compensation. Moreover, just as the Fifth Amendment permits the government to acquire property first, with the payment of compensation to be determined in subsequent proceedings (see, *e.g.*, *Ruckelshaus* v. *Monsanto Co.*, No. 83-196 (June 26, 1984), slip op. 28), so too the Treaty does not prohibit the Government of Honduras from taking property of a United States citizen prior to the payment of compensation. It accordingly is fully consistent with the Constitution for the Government of the United States to lend assistance to military training activities at the RMTC.

b. Respondents also have alleged that the actions at issue "are beyond [petitioners'] express or implied authority under the laws and treaties of the United States" (C.A. App. 11). However, this Court has held that in making such a claim, " 'it is necessary that the plaintiff set out in his complaint the statutory limitation on which he relies.' " *Malone* v. *Bowdoin*, 369 U.S. 643, 648 & n.9 (1962), quoting *Larson* v. *Domestic & Foreign Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682, 690 (1949). Respondents have failed to iden-

tify any such limitation. This defect alone required dismissal of their suit. In any event, respondents, like the majority of the court of appeals, have wholly ignored authorization for petitioners' actions that is so clear as to render this suit frivolous.

Of course, at the core of the case are the President's constitutional powers as Commander-in-Chief and the "sole organ" of the Nation in foreign affairs. U.S. Const. Art. II, § 2; *United States* v. *Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*, 299 U.S. at 319. But in addition, there is explicit statutory authorization for the President to assist in the training activities of the RMTC. As Judge Scalia pointed out (App., *infra*, 121a-122a n.7), the President is expressly authorized by the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961 to furnish "military education and training to military and related civilian personnel of foreign countries * * * through * * * attendance at military educational and training facilities * * * abroad" (22 U.S.C. 2347(1)) and "to furnish military assistance, on such terms and conditions as he may determine, to any friendly country * * * by * * * assigning or detailing members of the Armed Forces of the United States and other personnel of the Department of Defense to perform duties of a noncombatant nature" (22 U.S.C. 2311(a)(2)).

The majority below seemed to believe that it is necessary to find a more specific congressional authorization for military assistance if it is to be furnished on land owned by a United States citizen. See App., *infra*, 46a-48a & n.95. That obviously is not so. Congressional authorizations typically are written in broad terms to afford the Executive necessary flexibility, without specifying the precise manner or situs of the activity. This approach is all the more appropriate with regard to the President's conduct of foreign relations and military affairs, and this Court in fact has acknowledged "the unwisdom of requiring Congress in this field of governmental power to lay down narrowly definite standards by which the President is to be governed." *United States* v. *Curtiss-Wright Ex-*

port Corp., 299 U.S. at 321-322. See *Haig* v. *Agee*, 453 U.S. 280, 291-292 (1981). In the present context, for example, where military training is to be furnished to military personnel of a foreign nation within its territory, the location necessarily depends upon a designation of an appropriate site by the government of that country, as occurred in this case.

But even assuming that more specific authorization were required, it plainly exists here. Congress has been fully apprised of the President's use of foreign military assistance funds for the RMTC and has approved that action. In the State Department's official explanation of the President's proposals to implement the recommendations of the National Bipartisan Commission on Central America (the Kissinger Commission), the Department reported that "[t]he RMTC was established in Honduras in 1983 on a temporary, austere basis" and "has proven to be extremely valuable as a low-cost way to provide large-scale training to Honduran and Salvadoran troops in a realistic environment" (U.S. Dep't of State, *Briefing Book: Central America Democracy, Peace and Development Initiative* 8 (Feb. 1984). The State Department further stated that the President was requesting a supplemental appropriation in the amount of $25 million for fiscal year 1984 and an appropriation of $20 million for fiscal year 1985 for activities associated with a more permanent training center (*id.* at 8-9).[8]

Thereafter, the background of the RMTC and the manner in which the newly requested funds would be used were explained in detail by the Department of Defense in response to questions from the Chairman of the responsible House Appropriations Subcommittee.[9] Although the

---

[8] We have been informed by the Department of Defense that this document was distributed to all Members of Congress in connection with the President's proposals. We have lodged a copy of the document with the Clerk of this Court.

[9] See Transcript of House Appropriations Committee, Foreign Operations Subcommittee (Mar. 8, 1984). The Defense Department

House of Representatives subsequently earmarked only $3.1 million for the RMTC in its version of the supplemental appropriation bill (see H.R. Rep. 98-916, 98th Cong., 2d Sess. 92 (1984)), the Second Supplemental Appropriation Act for fiscal year 1984 as finally enacted and signed into law on August 22, 1984 appropriated a lump sum of $140 million for foreign military assistance, without restricting the use of funds for the RMTC to a particular amount. Pub. L. No. 98-396, 98 Stat. 1405.

Moreover, as we have explained (see pages 8-9, *supra*), Congress subsequently enacted the Foreign Assistance Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985, which makes available more than $800 million to the President for foreign military assistance. That Act does not allocate a specific amount for the RMTC, but Congress had been made fully aware of the President's plans to use $20 million of those funds for the RMTC. See page 16, *supra*. Congress's approval of the use of funds for that purpose is in any event demonstrated by the proviso that specifically refers to the RMTC. Although the proviso prohibits the use of new funds for the RMTC until certain issues have been resolved, Congress did not question the authority of the President to lend assistance to what the proviso refers to as the "existing Center." To the contrary, the Conference Report expressed support for the "concept of such a Center" (130 Cong. Rec. H11940 (daily ed. Oct. 10, 1984)), and Congress appropriated substantial additional funds for the RMTC, either at its

---

stated that foreign military assistance funds previously made available for Honduras and El Salvador under the Arms Export Control Act and the Foreign Assistance Act were used to assist in establishing the RMTC, that "[t]he Administration consulted with the Senate Foreign Relations and House Foreign Affairs Committees prior to the establishment of the RMTC," and that "Congress was provided the text of the Terms of Reference for the RMTC following their adoption by the U.S. and Honduras on June 16, 1983" (*id.* at 1). We have lodged a copy of the pertinent portions of this transcript with the Clerk of this Court.

existing site or a new location, subject only to the specified conditions.

In sum, subject to limitations on the expenditure of newly appropriated funds, it is clear beyond question that Congress, with full knowledge of the interest of a United States citizen in the land, has approved the President's actions in lending assistance to the RMTC. For this reason, contrary to the view of the court of appeals (App., *infra*, 14a-16a), this case presents no issue of separation of powers such as that involved in *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co.* v. *Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952), where the President's actions were demonstrably inconsistent with the intent of Congress (343 U.S. at 586; *id.* at 609 (Frankfurter, J., concurring)). *Compare Dames & Moore* v. *Regan*, 453 U.S. 654, 674 (1981). As a result, even assuming there were no other obstacles to this suit (but see pages 19-29, *infra*), there could be no basis whatever for the courts below to inquire into the relative responsibilities of Honduras and the United States in establishing and operating the RMTC.[10]

---

[10] Respondents' alternative claim that the Due Process Clause was violated because they were deprived of the use of their property without notice and an opportunity for a prior hearing (App., *infra*, 16a-17a) is equally insubstantial. Respondents' land in Honduras was formally seized by the Government of Honduras. The Due Process Clause of the United States Constitution does not apply to such action by a foreign sovereign within its own territory. In any event, the official decrees of the Congress and President of Honduras notified respondents of the relevant circumstances, and the court of appeals did not suggest what issues respondents would be entitled to litigate in a "hearing" on the question of the use of land in a foreign country for military training. See *Logan* v. *Zimmerman Brush Co.*, 455 U.S. 422, 433 (1982); *Bi-Metallic Investment Co.* v. *Colorado*, 239 U.S. 441 (1915).

We note as well that respondents do not (and, under the act of state doctrine, cannot) challenge the validity of the occupation of the land by the Honduran Armed Forces or the assertion of control over the land by the Government of Honduras. Accordingly—even assuming that the Due Process Clause might apply in some circumstances to actions of United States' military personnel on

2. There are, however, far deeper and more disturbing flaws in the court of appeals' decision, because this suit is barred by the doctrines of political question and act of state, or, at the very least, by compelling prudential considerations that preclude equitable relief.

a. A number of the factors this Court has identified under the political question doctrine are directly applicable to this case. The Court has made clear that "[c]ertainly it is not the function of the Judiciary to entertain private litigation—even by a citizen—which challenges the legality, the wisdom, or the propriety of the Commander-in-Chief in sending our armed forces abroad or to any particular region." *Johnson* v. *Eisentrager*, 339 U.S. 763, 789 (1950). The court of appeals sought to avoid that principle here on the ground that respondents do not challenge the United States' military presence in Honduras or object to United States aid to an RMTC in Honduras, but instead challenge only the presence of military personnel and the RMTC on their particular tract of land. App., *infra*, 19a-20a, 22a-24a. This distinction finds no basis in the political question doctrine. The President's discretionary determination to furnish military personnel and other assistance to Honduras in connection with an RMTC, which the court of appeals appears to concede is nonjusticiable, necessarily subsumes the right of the President or his subordinates to make subsidiary judgments regarding the type and location of any activity executing that policy judgment. Cf. *United States* v. *S.A. Empresa de Viacao Aerea Rio Grandense* (*Varig Airlines*), No. 82-1349 (June 19, 1984), slip op. 12-13; *Dalehite* v. *United States*, 346 U.S. 15, 35-36 (1953).

---

foreign soil—because the Government of Honduras had the unquestioned right in this case to take possession of the land, respondents could have no right to notice and an opportunity for a hearing in connection with the Honduran Government's invitation to United States' personnel to enter the land as well.

Thus, assuming arguendo that officials of the United States played a role in selecting the site for the present RMTC, it is not for the courts below to inquire, as respondents have sought to do through discovery, into "the extent to which the United States had alternatives available to it other than [respondents'] site (see 7/15/83 Tr. 22). There is, in any event, "a lack of judicially discoverable and manageable standards for resolving" such a question (*Baker* v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 217 (1962)), especially in light of the military, political and other considerations that must inform it and the potential for inquiry into confidential diplomatic and other information. In this as in other aspects of the United States' role in Central America, there is an "impossibility of a court's undertaking independent resolution without expressing lack of the respect due coordinate branches of government" and an "unusual need for unquestioning adherence to a political decision already made" (*Baker* v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. at 217). Moreover, because the decree by the President of Honduras formally designates respondents' property as the site for the RMTC, judicial inquiry into the suitability of that site also would express a lack of respect due an independent sovereign with regard to the best use of land within its own territory.

Nor is this case remotely like *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co.* v. *Sawyer*, *supra*, upon which the court of appeals relied in finding this case to be justiciable (see App., *infra*, 20a, 23a-24a). In *Youngstown*, the President had seized the Nation's steel industry, "an action of profound and demonstrable domestic impact" (*Goldwater* v. *Carter*, 444 U.S. 996, 1004-1005 (1979) (Rehnquist, J., concurring)); here, by contrast, the Executive action "is 'entirely external to the United States, and [falls] within the category of foreign affairs'" (*id.* at 1005), quoting *United States* v. *Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*, 299 U.S. at 315). Furthermore, in *Youngstown*, the President's action was only indirectly related to his explicit constitutional authority as Commander-in-Chief (343 U.S. at

587), while here the President's assignment of military personnel to conduct military training in a foreign country falls squarely within that power.

Finally, the court of appeals' decision invites "multifarious pronouncements by various departments on one question" (*Baker* v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. at 217). The text and background of the Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985 express Congress's intent that the resolution of respondents' claim is the responsibility of the Government of Honduras,[11] that the President will conduct negotiations with Honduras regarding the RMTC on that basis (compare *Dames & Moore* v. *Regan*, 453 U.S. at 679-688), and that the President will determine what actions should be taken under the Caribbean Basin Initiative and other expropriation-related legislation if Honduras fails to resolve respondents' claim within 180 days. The further judicial proceedings contemplated by the court of appeals would undermine the Nation's ability to speak with one voice in these negotiations—by casting doubt on the legality of the actions of the United States Government with respect to the existing center, by impugning the sovereign acts of the Honduran Government in establishing the RMTC as a facility of its own Armed Forces, and by suggesting that Honduras is not responsible for paying compensation to respondents for legitimate claims (see C.A. App. 51).

---

[11] The House of Representatives passed a provision in the Department of Defense authorization bill for fiscal year 1985 that would have provided for proceedings before the Foreign Claims Settlement Commission to determine the validity of respondent Ramirez's claim and for the *United States* to pay the uncompensated amount of any losses. See 130 Cong. Rec. H4743-H4745 (daily ed. May 23, 1984). However, this provision was specifically deleted by the Conference Committee, which concluded that the claim instead "should be resolved through negotiation or other appropriate means agreed upon by the claimant and the *Government of Honduras*" and that "[t]he Secretary of State should continue to lend all appropriate assistance to settlement of such claims by the *Government of Honduras* or by a third party procedure" (H.R. Conf. Rep. 98-1080, *supra*, at 285 (emphasis added)).

b. The court of appeals also clearly erred in declining to dismiss this suit based on the act of state doctrine. Under that doctrine:

> Every sovereign State is bound to respect the independence of every other sovereign State, and the courts of one country will not sit in judgment on the acts of the government of another done within its own territory.

Underhill v. *Hernandez*, 168 U.S. 250, 252 (1897), quoted in *Banco Nacional de Cuba* v. *Sabbatino*, 376 U.S. 398, 416 (1964). See also *Oetjen* v. *Central Leather Co.*, 246 U.S. 297 (1918); *Ricaud* v. *American Metal Co.*, 246 U.S. 304, 310 (1918). The doctrine requires that an American court recognize as valid an action by a foreign sovereign with regard to property within its territory. *Alfred Dunhill of London, Inc.* v. *Cuba*, 425 U.S. 682, 686, 691 nn. 7-8 (1976).

In this case, the Congress of Honduras formally approved the establishment of the RMTC and invited foreign personnel to train and be trained there. Because respondents concededly do not and cannot challenge the validity of this official decree (App., *infra*, 73a, 90a)—and therefore do not and cannot challenge the authority of the Honduran Government to invite United States personnel to participate in activities at the RMTC—it follows that, for purposes of this case, any United States personnel engaged in training activities at the RMTC must be regarded from respondents' perspective as lawfully present.[12] Moreover, the President of Honduras

---

[12] The court of appeals sought to avoid this conclusion by noting that the resolution of the Congress of Honduras does not specifically mention the particular site of the RMTC or respondents' property (App., *infra*, 72a-73a). But the resolution states that the Republic of Honduras "did establish" a RMTC "located in the jurisdiction of the Municipality of Trujillo, Department of Colon" (App., *infra*, 255a). This obviously refers to the RMTC on respondents' land. The act of state doctrine is not rendered inapplicable merely because the Honduran Congress's resolution did not describe the site

issued a decree declaring that the RMTC is "an activity of the Armed Forces of Honduras" and that the land, which was specifically identified, shall be expropriated for the RMTC.[13]

The thrust of respondents' argument seems to be that although the official decrees are valid on their face, the Congress and President of Honduras did not mean what they said—that although the Government of Honduras has officially declared the RMTC within its borders to be "an activity of the Armed Forces of Honduras," the RMTC actually should be considered an activity of the United States. In other words, respondents accuse the Government of Honduras not of illegality, but of mendacity, and they ask a court of the United States to adjudicate that question. And to establish their case, respondents have argued (see page 5, *supra*), and the court of appeals agreed (App., *infra*, 75a, 86a-87a, 97a), that they should be permitted to engage in discovery to determine the respective roles of the United States and Honduras in creating and operating the RMTC, the number of Honduran troops there, and the extent of their occu-

---

by metes and bounds or specifically identify the current owner. See note 13, *infra*.

[13] The court of appeals attempted to impeach the force of this Presidential decree by suggesting that the decree does not constitute a completed expropriation under Honduran law and does not assert that title to the relevant portion of the property is in the Government of Honduras (App., *infra*, 73a-74a). The court noted in this regard that Honduras has not yet paid compensation and that Honduras "reportedly" is reluctant to take the final steps of expropriation because factions of the Honduran military are skeptical about the value of the RMTC (*id.* at 74a). The court of appeals missed the point. It is irrelevant for present purposes whether a completed expropriation within the meaning of the domestic law of Honduras has yet occurred and whether Honduras may ultimately abandon the RMTC endeavor, either on respondents' land or generally. The Presidential decree implementing the congressional resolution indisputably asserted control over the designated land for the time being. That is sufficient for purposes of the act of state doctrine.

pation of the ranch. The act of state doctrine does not tolerate such impugning of the acts of an independent nation.

As Judge Starr stated in his dissenting opinion below (App., *infra*, 162a-163a):

> Assuming that the majority does not wish to suggest that the United States simply invaded Honduras, its invitation to the parties to plumb the timing of and relative responsibilities for the establishment of the RMTC is a flagrant affront to the sovereignty of Honduras. Attempts by the parties to find "facts" with respect to these "issues" would in effect, question Honduran autonomy and raise the specter of a United States court declaring the government of an allied nation so subject to U.S. "manipulation" as to be incapable of independent sovereign acts worthy of deference under the act of state doctrine.

That result would be especially intolerable in this case, because the Congress and President of the United States agree with the Congress and President of Honduras that the RMTC is an activity of the Government of Honduras. See *Sumitomo Shoji America, Inc.* v. *Avagliano*, 457 U.S. 176, 183-185 (1982).

Against this background, the court of appeals' suggestion (App., *infra*, 90a-92a) that the Executive cannot invoke the act of state doctrine in this case is both patently wrong and fraught with danger. The court acknowledged that "[s]eparation of powers concerns are the underpinnings of the act of state doctrine" and that "the defense bars adjudication when it appears that relief 'would interfere with delicate foreign relations conducted by the political branches'" (*id.* at 70a-71a (footnote omitted), quoting *First National City Bank* v. *Banco Nacional de Cuba*, 406 U.S. 759, 775-776 (1972) (Powell, J., concurring)). The credibility and effectiveness of the Executive in this Nation's diplomatic relations would be seriously undermined if the courts of the United States could ignore the Executive's insistence that the acts of state of

the sovereign nations with which it deals must be respected.

c. In any event, as Judge Scalia explained (App., *infra*, 174a-187a, 137a-147a), a number of factors informing the exercise of a court's equitable discretion require dismissal of this suit. This Court has stressed that "courts of equity should pay particular regard for the public consequences in employing the extraordinary remedy of injunction." *Weinberger* v. *Romero-Barcelo*, 456 U.S. 305, 312 (1982). Similar considerations apply to the availability of declaratory relief. See *Samuels* v. *Mackell*, 401 U.S. 66, 69-74 (1971). In this case, the principles of separation of powers, international comity, and nonjusticiability that underlie the doctrines of political question and act of state furnish compelling reasons why the courts below cannot properly grant equitable relief.

Such relief would interfere with the activities of United States military personnel assisting a friendly nation, thereby directly impinging upon the President's Commander-in-Chief and foreign affairs responsibilities, and would undermine the ability of the United States to meet its commitment to support the peace and security of this critical region of the world. Indeed, the mere pendency of judicial proceedings calling into question the legality of petitioners' actions on behalf of the President threatens to damage the credibility of the United States in these matters and to interfere with sensitive diplomatic discussions regarding relations between the two nations, Honduras's role in Central America, the future of the RMTC, and even the resolution of respondents' own claims. Furthermore, because the Government of Honduras has formally invited United States military personnel to participate in training activities at the RMTC, proceedings in district court challenging the right of United States military personnel to be on respondents' land necessarily would call the validity of that invitation into question and thus "impugn foreign law" and

the legality of the presence of Honduras's own troops there. See *Steele* v. *Bulova Watch Co.*, 344 U.S. 280, 289 (1952). It therefore would be appropriate for the Court to order dismissal of the case on equitable grounds, informed by these and other considerations, without reaching the question whether the political question and act of state doctrines, standing alone, bar this suit. See App., *infra*, 136a-139a & n.13 (Scalia, J., dissenting).[14]

Dismissal on equitable grounds also would be consistent with the long-established rule that courts generally will not enjoin a trespass on land in another jurisdiction. See *Ellenwood* v. *Marietta Chair Co.*, 158 U.S. 105, 107 (1895); Restatement (Second) of Conflicts of Laws § 87 comment d (1971). Where, as here, the land at issue is situated in a foreign country, this rule recognizes that "a nation's control over the land within its borders is the most sovereign of its functions, with which no other nation should interfere," and that it "is difficult to monitor compliance with such decrees in far-off lands" (App., *infra*, 140a-141a (Scalia, J., dissenting)). The rule has particular force in this case, because respondent Ramirez has chosen to engage in business in Honduras through corporations that are organized under and fully subject to the laws of Honduras, and the property in question is owned by these Honduran corporations. For this reason, respondents should seek relief in Honduras, at least in the first instance. Yet respondents have declined to request initiation of the valuation proceedings that Honduras has made available. Finally, although in our view

---

[14] This Court has stated that justiciability concerns, including the separation of powers, "shade into those determining whether the complaint states a sound basis for equitable relief." See *O'Shea* v. *Littleton*, 414 U.S. 488, 499 (1974); *Allen* v. *Wright*, No. 81-757 (July 3, 1984), slip op. 12-14, 22-23. We note as well that any relief granted against petitioners would not necessarily redress respondents' alleged injuries, because Honduran troops and other personnel might remain. See *Allen* v. *Wright*, slip op. 21; *Simon* v. *Eastern Kentucky Welfare Rights Organization*, 426 U.S. 26 (1976).

there has been no taking of respondents' property that could properly be attributed to the United States, if respondents believe otherwise they could bring an action under the Tucker Act for just compensation, since petitioners' actions with respect to the RMTC have been fully authorized. Compare *Dames & Moore* v. *Regan*, 453 U.S. at 688-689.[15]

In any event, whatever might have been the case before, Congress's enactment of the Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985 has removed any remaining doubt that the courts below cannot proceed with this suit. As we have explained (see pages 17-18, *supra*), that Act entirely eliminates any basis for respondents' contention that petitioners' actions with regard to the RMTC are unauthorized. In addition, by imposing the specified conditions on the expenditure only of newly appropriated funds for the RMTC, Congress already has afforded as much of the relief that respondents seek in this case (*i.e.*, withdrawal of United States personnel and assistance from their land) as Congress determined was appropriate. It is not for the courts below to strike a different balance by barring all assistance to the RMTC at its present site. Nor is there any indication that the expenditure of remaining fiscal year 1984 funds to maintain the RMTC in a caretaker status pending the resolution of broader issues will

---

[15] There is no merit whatever to the remarkable and unprecedented assertion by the majority below (App., *infra*, 53a-57a) that injunctive relief against the taking of property might be available even if the Executive's actions are fully authorized by Act of Congress and the Constitution, on the ground that monetary compensation might be an inadequate remedy if respondents' land is uniquely suited to ranching. Even assuming that the RMTC is a project of the United States Government, this Court's decisions refute the notion that the United States could be prohibited from taking private property for a public purpose—much less a purpose relating to military or foreign affairs—simply because it has a special value to the owner. See, *e.g.*, *Hawaii Housing Authority* v. *Midkiff*, No. 83-141 (May 30, 1984), slip op. 9-12; *United States* v. *50 Acres of Land*, No. 83-1170 (Dec. 4, 1984), slip op. 11.

have any significant adverse consequences for respondents.

Moreover, if it is determined in the on-going diplomatic discussions that the RMTC should be moved to a new permanent location or that the United States' assistance to the RMTC should be terminated, the resulting withdrawal of United States personnel will afford respondents all of the relief they seek in this suit. By the same token, there can be no substantial infusion of new funds for the RMTC, either on respondents' land or elsewhere, unless the President determines that Honduras recognizes the need to compensate respondent Ramirez as required by international law and is taking appropriate steps to discharge that obligation. Congress has further required the President to consider taking action under expropriation-related legislation in order to apply pressure to the Government of Honduras to resolve respondents' claim. Congress thus has prescribed the measures it deems appropriate to obtain redress from Honduras for the injury respondents allege in this suit and has made clear that any participation by the United States Government should be through diplomatic channels. In short, the Legislative and Executive Branches have gone to extraordinary lengths to secure a resolution of this matter. There is no basis for participation in that process by the Judicial Branch.

3. The foregoing discussion of why this suit should be dismissed also sufficiently demonstrates why review by this Court is warranted. The court of appeals' decision directs the district court to inquire further into matters pertaining to the RMTC at the very time when the Executive—in conformity with the express intent of Congress—is engaged in sensitive diplomatic negotiations with the Government of Honduras on all matters pertaining to the present and future operation of the RMTC, including resolution of respondents' claim, as well as other issues in the bilateral relationship between the two Nations and the peace and security of Central America gen-

erally. The initiation of discovery by respondents and further proceedings in district court could seriously disrupt that process and undermine the credibility of the United States' commitment to an undertaking in Central America that both Congress and the President have deemed essential to our national security and foreign relations. See pages 3-5, 9, *supra*. Compare *Regan* v. *Wald*, No. 83-436 (June 28, 1984), slip op. 6 & n.11, 19-20. Moreover, the court of appeals' inexplicable refusal even to entertain the Government's rehearing petition prevented any consideration below of the dispositive effect on this case of the Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985. That fundamental defect should not be left uncorrected.

CONCLUSION

The petition for a writ of certiorari should be granted.

Respectfully submitted.

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General

RICHARD K. WILLARD
Acting Assistant Attorney General

KENNETH S. GELLER
Deputy Solicitor General

EDWIN S. KNEEDLER
Assistant to the Solicitor General

ROBERT E. KOPP
JOHN M. ROGERS
Attorneys

MARCH 1985

ADDENDUM

CONSTITUTIONAL AND STATUTORY PROVISIONS INVOLVED

1. The Due Process Clause of the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution provides in pertinent part:

> No person shall * * * be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; * * *.

2. Section 503 of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. 2311, provides in pertinent part:

> **(a) Defense articles and services; noncombatant personnel; transfer of funds**
>
> The President is authorized to furnish military assistance, on such terms and conditions as he may determine, to any friendly country or international organization, the assisting of which the President finds will strengthen the security of the United States and promote world peace and which is otherwise eligible to receive such assistance, by—
>
> (1) acquiring for any source and providing (by loan or grant) any defense article or defense service;
>
> (2) assigning or detailing members of the Armed Forces of the United States and other personnel of the Department of Defense to perform duties of a noncombatant nature; * * * *

3. Section 541 of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. 2347, provides:

> The President is authorized to furnish, on such terms and conditions consistent with this chapter as the President may determine (but whenever feasible on a reimbursable basis), military education and training to military and related civilian personnel of

foreign countries. Such training and education may be provided through—

(1) attendance at military educational and training facilities in the United States (other than Service academies) and abroad;

(2) attendance in special courses of instruction at schools and institutions of learning or research in the United States and abroad; and

(3) observation and orientation visits to military facilities and related activities in the United States and abroad.

4. Title III of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act of 1985, which was enacted in Section 127 of the Continuing Appropriations, 1985—Comprehensive Crime Control Act of 1984, Pub. L. No. 98-473, 98 Stat. 1893-1894, provides in pertinent part:

TITLE III—MILITARY ASSISTANCE FUNDS APPROPRIATED BY THE PRESIDENT

Military Assistance

For necessary expenses to carry out the provisions of section 503 of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, including administrative expenses and purchase of passenger motor vehicles for replacement only for use outside of the United States, $805,100,000:

* * * * *

Provided further, That none of the funds made available by this paragraph may be obligated or expended for the construction or operation of a Regional Military Training Center in Honduras except as provided through the regular notification process of the Committees on Appropriations and until the President provides to the Committees on Appropriations of the Senate and the House of Representatives

(1) a report that the Government of Honduras has provided a site for such a Center and assumed responsibility for any competing claims to rights of use or ownership of such site, and has provided written assurances to make that site available on a long-term basis for training by the armed forces of other friendly countries in the region as well as those of Honduras; (2) a detailed plan, with specific cost estimates, for the construction of such a Center at the site provided by the Government of Honduras; and (3) a determination that the Government of Honduras recognizes the need to compensate as required by international law the United States citizen who claims injury from the establishment and operation of the existing Center, and that it is taking appropriate steps to discharge its obligations under international law, in particular, the Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Consular Rights with the United States, as well as its letter of December 14, 1983, to the United States Trade Representative: *Provided further*, That the President shall report to the Committees sixty days after the passage of this resolution and again in one hundred and twenty days on progress in resolving this claim; in one hundred and eighty days, the President shall report on the resolution of the claim or, if Honduras has failed to resolve the claim, on the actions which he proposes to take in response to the situation and in particular actions with respect to the granting of preferential trade benefits under the Caribbean Basin Initiative, disbursement of economic support funds or any other funds provided under this resolution and review of the status of Honduras under other, expropriation-related legislation.

☆ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1985 461531 10167

84-1398

No.

Office - Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
MAR 4 1985
ALEXANDER L. STEVAS,
CLERK

In the Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER,
SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL.

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL.

APPENDIX TO PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General

RICHARD K. WILLARD
Acting Assistant Attorney General

KENNETH S. GELLER
Deputy Solicitor General

EDWIN S. KNEEDLER
Assistant to the Solicitor General

ROBERT E. KOPP
JOHN M. ROGERS
Attorneys

Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20530
(202) 633-2217

273 pp

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
Appendix A	(Court of Appeals opinion dated 10/5/84)	1a
Appendix B	(Court of Appeals opinion dated 12/22/83)	168a
Appendix C	(District Court opinion dated 8/24/83)	238a
Appendix D	(Judgment dated 10/5/84)	248a
Appendix E	(Court of Appeals Order dated 12/6/84)	250a
Appendix F	(Court of Appeals Order dated 11/20/84)	252a
Appendix G	(Translation from Spanish dated 6/24/83)	254a
Appendix H	(Department of State Translation dated 11/4/83)	257a
Appendix I	(Letter from the Secretary of Defense dated 12/8/84)	261a
Appendix J	(Letter from the Acting Secretary of State dated 12/11/84)	264a
Appendix K	(Letter from the Secretary of State dated 2/13/85)	268a

APPENDIX A

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

Civil Action No. 83-02002

No. 83-1950

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL., APPELLANTS

v.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL.

Appeal from the United States District Court for the District of Columbia

---

Argued 25 April 1984

Decided 5 October 1984

Before: ROBINSON, *Chief Judge*, and WRIGHT, TAMM, WILKEY, MIKVA, EDWARDS, GINSBURG, BORK, SCALIA and STARR, *Circuit Judges*.

Opinion for the court filed by *Circuit Judge* WILKEY.

Dissenting opinion filed by *Circuit Judge* TAMM.

Dissenting opinion filed by *Circuit Judge* SCALIA, in which *Circuit Judges* BORK and STARR concur.

Dissenting opinion filed by *Circuit Judge* STARR, in which *Circuit Judge* SCALIA concurs.

OUTLINE

		Page
I.	BACKGROUND	5a
	A. The Plaintiffs' Set of Facts	5a
	B. Procedural History	10a
	C. Subsequent Developments	12a
II.	THE PLAINTIFFS' CLAIMS	14a
III.	JUSTICIABILITY	17a
IV.	STANDING	27a
V.	RELIEF FOR THE STATED CLAIMS	39a
	A. Equitable Discretion of the District Court	41a
	1. Adequacy of the remedy at law	42a
	2. Balancing the equities and prudential considerations	58a
	a. Location of the land	59a
	b. Honduran law	61a
	c. Separation of powers	62a
	d. Compliance and monitoring	65a
	B. Declaratory Relief	67a
	C. Relief for the Due Process Claims	68a
VI.	ACT OF STATE	69a
	A. The Factual Basis for Applying the Act of State Doctrine on This Appeal	71a
	B. Legal Obstacles to the Application of the Act of State Doctrine	82a
VII.	CONCLUSION	93a

WILKEY, *Circuit Judge*: This case involves an alleged occupation, amounting to an effective seizure and destruction, of a United States citizen's privately owned cattle ranch in Honduras by officials of the United States government. Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano (Ramirez), a United States citizen, claims that the Secretaries of State and Defense are operating a large military facility for training Salvadoran soldiers on his private ranch without permission or lawful authority, in violation of the Constitution. Ramirez alleges, in essence, that a United States sponsored and controlled military center is occupying his land, destroying his life's work, and exposing his family and employees to life threatening conditions. The complaint filed in the United States District Court for the District of Columbia requests declaratory and injunctive relief for the alleged occupation and destruction of private property without constitutional or statutory authority and for a deprivation of the use and enjoyment of property without due process of law. The district court dismissed the complaint prior to any discovery or findings of fact on the ground that the dispute was a nonjusticiable political question.[1] We reverse.

The plaintiffs' claims present varied and complex issues of core constitutional concern. We emphasize, however, that we are not now being asked to enter judgment on the merits for one of the parties. Because the case is before us on an appeal of the district court's dismissal of the complaint at the threshold of litigation, we need only determine whether the plaintiffs have stated a justiciable claim for relief which falls within the jurisdiction of the district

---

[1] 568 F. Supp. 1236 (D.D.C. 1983).

court. In so doing, we address the assortment of ingenious but spurious arguments which the defendants have conceived and advanced in an effort to wipe out the plaintiffs' case. We find the dismissal of the complaint was precipitous.

We proceed under the settled rule for assessing the propriety of dismissal under Rule 12(b) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure. Many potentially dispositive facts are intensely disputed by the parties, such as the role of the Honduran armed forces and the United States military in operating the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC), and the extent of land occupied and used for the military base. Because there has been neither fact-finding by the district court nor stipulation of undisputed facts by the parties, we must accept as true all of the material allegations in the plaintiffs' complaint. Dismissal for failure to state a claim for relief is proper only when "it appears *beyond doubt* that the plaintiff can prove *no set of facts* in support of his claim which would entitle him to relief."[2] All factual doubts must be resolved and all inferences made in favor of the plaintiffs.[3] Defendants' factual allegations, if in agreement with plaintiffs', only reinforce plaintiffs' case; if in disagreement, they must be ignored. Thus, at this stage of the proceedings, the only relevant factual allegations are the plaintiffs'.

---

[2] *Schuler v. United States*, 617 F.2d 605, 608 (D.C. Cir. 1979) (*quoting Conley v. Gibson*, 355 U.S. 41, 45-46 (1957)) (emphasis added).

[3] *Shear v. National Rifle Ass'n*, 606 F.2d 1251, 1253 (D.C. Cir. 1979); *Schuler v. United States*, 617 F.2d at 608 (D.C. Cir. 1979).

I. BACKGROUND

A. *The Plaintiffs' Set of Facts*

The plaintiffs' set of facts are detailed in the verified complaint filed by Ramirez and six corporate plaintiffs, in eleven sworn declarations filed with the district court, and in numerous newspaper reports appended to the plaintiffs' pleadings and memoranda. Assuming, as we must, the truth of the plaintiffs' material allegations, the facts are as follows.

Plaintiff Ramirez is a citizen of the United States. He is the sole beneficial owner, the general manager, and the chief executive officer of a large agricultural-industrial complex in the northern region of Honduras. Plaintiff Ramirez is a businessman and was a founding member of the Lion's Club of Trujillo, Honduras, as well as the founder of the Association for the Defense of the Free Enterprise System in San Juan, Puerto Rico. Ramirez has engaged in numerous civic and community services in Puerto Rico and in Central America, including assisting the United States government in a meat distribution program for Puerto Rico. Ramirez conducts his business operations through six corporations which he owns and controls. Two of these corporate plaintiffs are United States nationals and four are incorporated in Honduras. Together they form a chain of title through which plaintiff Ramirez holds his interest in the land and property at issue.[4]

---

[4] Complaint ¶¶ 4-9, Appendix ("A.") at 5-7; Ramirez Declaration ¶¶ 1-5, A. at 19-22. The complaint states that Ramirez owns two United States corporations which in turn own four Honduran corporations. "The six corporate plaintiffs . . . are and at all material times have been owned and controlled by Mr. Ramirez." Complaint ¶ 5, A. at 6.

Plaintiff Ramirez acquired his large tract of land in Honduras more than 20 years ago, when it was raw, undeveloped jungle. Since then he has transformed the land into a 14,000-acre cattle ranch, meat-packing operation and shrimp-packing plant. According to Ramirez's sworn declaration filed with the court, he "supervised the clearing of this land, planting feed grass, constructing fences, farmroads, cattle pens, cattle treatment facilities, warehouses and numerous other buildings, water ponds and reservoirs, and housing for [his] employees and their families." [5] The business operation employs approximately 500 workers and is the single largest employer in the Department of Colon, Honduras. The plaintiffs' initial total investment in the property has increased from approximately $700,000 to more than $13,000,000.[6]

Still assuming the truth of the plaintiffs' factual allegations, the plaintiffs' property was occupied by the defendants without permission in 1983. In March of that year, the United States Department of Defense decided to establish a Regional Military Training Center for the United States to train soldiers from the army of El Salvador. Because of Congress's unwillingness to increase the number of military advisers in El Salvador itself, the Defense Department decided not to locate the military training center there.[7] Instead, after reportedly considering several

---

[5] Ramirez Declaration ¶ 4, A. at 22.

[6] Complaint ¶¶ 4-9, A. at 5-7; Ramirez Declaration ¶¶ 1-5, A. at 19-22.

[7] *See* Plaintiffs' Memorandum of Points and Authorities, filed 13 July 1983, Attachment #1, Boston Globe, 27 Mar. 1983, at 1, A. at 15; *id.*, Attachment #3, Miami Herald, 12 Apr. 1983, at 17-A, A. at 17.

other countries, the Defense Department chose Honduras as the location for the RMTC. Newspaper articles in the United States at the time reported that the Honduran government was resisting the Defense Department's placement of the military center in Honduras and that a United States Army spokesman said that Honduras did not have anywhere to locate the training center.[8]

Nonetheless, officials of the United States Department of Defense began a survey of land in the vicinity of Ramirez's property, and in April of 1983 they picked a specific site in Honduras for the Regional Military Training Center. Unknown to Ramirez, the chosen site was his cattle ranch. Officers of the Army Corps of Engineers immediately started planning the construction of a 1,000-man tent camp and training facility on the plaintiffs' property, and by May 1983, they had drawn up blueprints for the military center.[9]

In this same month, plaintiff Ramirez discovered the United States plans. The First Secretary of the United States Embassy in Honduras was visiting Ramirez's home and "casually mentioned that a training base for Salvadoran soldiers was going to be built in the area." [10] When Ramirez asked its location, the official pointed to property across the bay. Ramirez instantly realized that the official was pointing to his privately owned cattle ranch and he immediately in-

---

[8] *See id.*, Attachment #3, Miami Herald, 12 Apr. 1983, at 17-A ("Honduras balks at hosting Salvador army training"), A. at 17; *id.*, Attachment #2, N.Y. Times, 20 Mar. 1983, at A19, A. at 16.

[9] Ramirez Declaration ¶ 24, A. at 31; Ramirez Supplemental Declaration ¶ 3, A. at 66.

[10] Ramirez Declaration ¶ 10, A. at 28.

formed his guest and other officials of the United States Embassy that the intended site for the RMTC was his land.

Construction of the military camp proceeded apace. Work crews from Litton Industries, under the supervision of the United States Army Corps of Engineers, began bulldozing the ranch in early June 1983. The crews constructed a 1,000-man tent camp for housing Salvadoran soldiers as well as an unspecified number of buildings on the ranch. The Army Corps of Engineers also built an ammunition storage facility and a firing range on the private land. In addition, plans were drawn up for mortar and other long distance firing ranges on the plaintiffs' property.[11]

Next, according to the plaintiffs' allegations, United States military training personnel moved in. Over 100 United States Army Special Forces Soldiers began training over 1,000 soldiers on the plaintiffs' pastures, conducting training exercises all over the ranch using live ammunition.

As a result of the construction and the military operations, plaintiffs allege that they have suffered numerous injuries. Prime grazing land and fences have been bulldozed. The flow of water to the plaintiffs' meat-packing plant has been interrupted by the soldiers' diversion of substantial quantities of water for their own use. Cattle have been shot by stray bullets. "Large numbers of armed soldiers and trainees roaming around [the] ranch and the area of [the] meat-packing plant" have frightened Ramirez's family and his employees.[12] Ranch employees, fearing

---

[11] *Id.* ¶¶ 19, 31, A. at 28, 32-34; Ramirez Supplemental Declaration ¶¶ 22, 29, A. at 73-74, 76.

[12] Ramirez Declaration ¶ 33, A. at 34.

for their lives, have refused to tend cattle near the military operations, causing the livestock to become undernourished. The foreman of one section of the ranch declared:

> My family, I and the workers are living in constant fear because of so much military activity carried out in the pastures of Taya Crique to the south of the highway. At this point, we do not know what to do in such circumstances since we are afraid to remain here and also because we fear to encounter armed soldiers in the pastures where we must work.[13]

Over half of the ranch's 14,000 acres and nearly 90% of the year-round grazing land has been seized by soldiers of the Regional Military Training Center.[14] The operations are destroying the plaintiffs' investment and Ramirez's life work.

The plaintiffs claim that the land on which their operations are based is irreplaceable. Land in other areas of Honduras is either too arid, too mountainous or too inaccessible for the integrated agro-industrial enterprise. The only other land in Honduras suitable for cattle ranching is neighboring property, which is privately owned.[15]

The plaintiffs allege that in May 1983, the *Washington Post* reported an announcement by officials of the Departments of State and Defense pertaining to the establishment of the RMTC. One month later, the National Congress of Honduras entered a decree

---

[13] Reyes Declaration ¶ 4, A. at 94-95.

[14] Complaint ¶ 11, A. at 8; Ramirez Third Supplemental Declaration ¶ 2, A. at 115.

[15] Ramirez Declaration ¶ 6, A. at 22-23.

which authorized "the admission of military instructors and students, coming from friendly countries" to the Military Training Center.[16] According to Ramirez, however, "the site for the RMTC was neither presented to, nor decided by the Honduran legislature." [17] In the summer of 1983, Honduran military officials discussed expropriation of a small portion of the ranch with Ramirez, but this discussion, Ramirez alleges, only pertained to a 1,500-2,000 acre section of the ranch called the "Designated Area." These discussions did not result in any expropriation of the Designated Area [18] and the training activities spilled over onto the majority of the ranch's acreage.

Meanwhile, according to the complaint, plaintiff Ramirez made numerous efforts to resolve his dispute with officials of the United States Embassy in Honduras and the Departments of State and Defense in Washington, D.C., but these efforts were unproductive or rebuffed.[19] The plaintiffs have not received any compensation for the seizure nor has any hearing on the dispute been held. The plaintiffs do not know from day to day what is going to happen on their ranch.

B. *Procedural History*

In July 1983 plaintiff Ramirez and the six corporate plaintiffs which he wholly owns and controls

---

[16] Ramirez Supplemental Declaration, Attachment #1; Brief of Appellees, Addendum A.

[17] Ramirez Supplemental Declaration ¶ 2, A. at 65.

[18] Complaint ¶ 11, A. at 8-10; Ramirez Declaration ¶¶ 13, 16-18, A. at 25-28.

[19] Ramirez Declaration ¶ 36, A. at 36-37.

sued Caspar W. Weinberger, Secretary of Defense, George P. Shultz, Secretary of State, and Lt. Gen. Joseph K. Bratton, Chief of Engineers for the United States Army Corps of Engineers, in the United States District Court for the District of Columbia. The plaintiffs' complaint charges the named officials of the United States with causing the construction and operation of a large military training camp on the plaintiffs' private property in Honduras. It alleges that the defendants' occupation and destruction of the plaintiffs' property is unconstitutional because it is not authorized by any federal statute or provision of the Constitution. It further charges that the defendants deprived the plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property without due process of law. The complaint seeks declaratory and injunctive relief and such other relief as the court deems just and proper.[20]

Shortly after the complaint was filed, the parties met in an effort to stipulate material facts. When they failed to reach an agreement, plaintiffs sought the permission of the district court to begin discovery of the facts. The district court denied their request.[21]

On 20 July 1983, the United States defendants moved to dismiss the complaint on the grounds that the action presented a nonjusticiable political question and that the plaintiffs had failed to state a claim for relief. No answer to the complaint was filed, but the defendants' motion to dismiss was supported by five declarations *disputing* the plaintiffs' factual claims and *contending* that the RMTC was actually a project of the Honduran government. The plaintiffs opposed

---

[20] A. at 5-14.

[21] *See* Transcript of 15 July 1983 at 4-11, 36.

the motion to dismiss and submitted additional declarations of fact and other exhibits. On 24 August 1983, the district court dismissed the complaint, holding that the case presented a nonjusticiable political question. The district court indicated that summary judgment was not appropriate at that time, *because crucial material facts were in dispute.* Accordingly it dismissed the complaint under Rule 12(b) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure.[22] This appeal ensued.

C. *Subsequent Developments*

On appeal before a panel of this court, the defendants informed the court that the President of the Republic of Honduras had issued an "expropriation decree" in November 1983 pertaining to the plaintiffs' land.[23] The decree identifies certain land in the Department of Colon, Honduras on which the Regional Military Training Center is located and states that the described property "shall be expropriated." It provides that "established legal procedures shall apply to the appraisal of the property and to the payment of compensation." The decree is signed by the Secretary of State for National Defense and Public Security of Honduras and is dated 4 November 1983.[24]

---

[22] *See* Transcript of 26 July 1983 at 9, 11-12 (The Court said: "Summary judgment is a technique to resolve disputes as a matter of law when there is no dispute as to a material fact, and it is quite obvious here, I think both parties would agree, that there are some essential disputes as to the material facts in the case.") ; 568 F. Supp. at 1237 n.1.

[23] *See* Brief of Appellees, Addendum C.

[24] *Id.* at c-5, c-7, c-8.

In response to this submission to the court by the defendants, the plaintiffs submitted a letter to the court stating that the signing of such an expropriation decree merely begins the process of expropriation in Honduras and is not itself an act of expropriation or a claim of title. The plaintiffs directed the court's attention to the *uncontroverted* legal opinions they had already submitted to the district court, which advise that a Presidential decree of expropriation in Honduras is only the first step in a process which may or may not result in expropriation.[25]

The plaintiffs also submitted to the court a copy of a letter dated 18 November 1983 from Ramirez to the United States Ambassador to Honduras. This letter describes alleged, subsequent developments on the ranch which are similar to those outlined in the verified complaint. The letter reads:

> Dear Mr. Ambassador:
>
> With the utmost urgency I am informing you by hand courier that United States Armed Personnel with Tanks have invaded our Plant Premises at Puerto Castilla this afternoon . . . .
>
> At 15.40 hours CST when I am dictating this letter we have reports that there are four Tanks inside with supporting infantrymen. The Tank Commander came to our Office Gate inside the yard and demanded the keys to the gates of all other areas. He was told to leave and that no keys were to be given to him. He then gave order to his company to proceed and go thru our property. At this time we have no reports from our ranch.

---

[25] *See* Reply Brief of Appellants, Appendix A. We note that foreign law is a question of fact.

Inasmuch as the U.S. Government had been forewarned and foretold not to go into my properties and its Diplomatic and Military Representatives had assured no U.S. Troops would violate my rights and property I hereby advise you that we hold all those responsible Legally and Morally Liable.

Sincerely

/s/

Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano [26]

II. The Plaintiffs' Claims

The plaintiffs' set of facts gives rise to cognizable causes of action against the named defendants. Count I of the plaintiffs' complaint charges that the defendants' establishment of the Regional Military Training Camp on plaintiffs' land, the occupation and destruction of the plaintiffs' property, and the deprivation of the plaintiffs' use and enjoyment of the property "are beyond defendants' express or implied authority under the laws and treaties of the United States and the United States Constitution." [27]

This count states a claim. It is settled law that the Executive's power to take the private property of United States citizens must stem from an act of Congress or from the Constitution itself.[28] When there is

---

[26] *Id.*

[27] Complaint ¶ 16, A. at 11.

[28] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952); *Hooe v. United States*, 218 U.S. 322 (1910); *The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677 (1900).

no authorization by an act of Congress or the Constitution for the Executive to take private property, an effective taking by the Executive is unlawful because it usurps Congress's constitutionally granted powers of lawmaking and appropriation. *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*[29] is a leading authority for the

---

[29] 343 U.S. 579 (1952). The purported distinctions of *Youngstown Sheet & Tube* offered by the dissenters merely serve to emphasize the applicability of that case to this. We suggest that the Supreme Court did not regard the foreign affairs component of seizing domestic steelmills as "nil"; the motive and justification for the presidential action was alleged to be a major war going on in Korea. In both *Youngstown* and the case today the "primary" effect of the seizure (Dissenting Opinion of Tamm., J., at 8) is on the property of United States citizens—foreign affairs powers have only been cited secondarily as a supposed justification for the domestic actions.

Further, whether the underlying activity enjoined is in Youngstown, Ohio and every other distant point in the United States where a seized mill was located, or at no greater distance to the South in a neighboring country, the location of the enjoined activity misses the mark. As the injunction running to the Secretary of Commerce in *Youngstown* illustrates, when the enjoined defendant is a responsible government officer residing in the nation's capital, who by virtue of his oath of office is sworn to uphold the Constitution and laws of the United States, and who therefore must be presumed to be ready to comply with this court's orders (as Government counsel conceded readily at oral argument before the original panel that defendants were willing and bound to do), questions of evaluating and guaranteeing compliance are not insurmountable.

Finally, the availability of monetary compensation is always a factor in considering injunctive relief; not only is its availability doubtful here, but the plaintiffs' description of the situation may suggest that mere monetary relief would be insufficient under any concept of justice. See infra notes 124 & 134.

cause of action stated in plaintiffs' first count. There the Supreme Court adjudicated a challenge to the Executive's power to seize privately owned steel mills during the Korean conflict. The Court held that the President's seizure of the steel mills was unconstitutional because no statute authorized the taking and authority to take the mills was not implicit in the powers granted to the Executive by the Constitution, despite the exigent circumstances. It upheld a federal district court's injunction prohibiting Executive officials from seizing the mills.[30]

In the instant case, plaintiffs claim that no statute or constitutional provision authorizes the United States defendants to take the plaintiffs' private property for a military training center. While we express no view on the merits of the plaintiffs' first count, the plaintiffs have succeeded in stating a claim against the defendants for an unauthorized and unconstitutional deprivation of the use and enjoyment of their property. This claim is adjudicable in the federal district court.

Count II contends that the defendants' deprivation of the plaintiffs' use and enjoyment of their property without notice or a hearing violates the due process clause of the fifth amendment. Plaintiffs rely on *Mullane v. Central Hanover Bank & Trust Co.*[31] as support for the proposition that the deprivation of a property interest must be preceded by notice and

---

[30] *Id.* Similarly, in *The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677, 710-11 (1900), the Supreme Court held that the wartime capture of foreign fishing vessels off the coast of Cuba by U.S. officials was unlawful because such seizures had not been authorized by Congress.

[31] 339 U.S. 306, 313 (1950); *see also Fuentes v. Shevin*, 407 U.S. 67 (1972).

must be accompanied by an appropriate hearing, except in extraordinary circumstances. Plaintiffs claim that the defendants have given the plaintiffs no notice of their intentions with respect to the plaintiffs' property and that no hearing has been held on the property dispute. This count also states a claim within the jurisdiction of the federal district court sufficient to withstand dismissal for failure to state a claim.[32]

III. JUSTICIABILITY

Having found that the plaintiffs' set of facts gives rise to the causes of action stated in the complaint, we examine the applicability of the political question doctrine to this case. The district court dismissed the complaint on the ground that the case presented a nonjusticiable political question. It determined that the case was a direct challenge to the propriety of the United States military presence in Central America, and having so characterized the complaint, it held that the dispute was nonjusticiable. The district court found that the case presented all of the three criteria identified by the Supreme Court in *Baker v. Carr*[33] for nonjusticiable political questions. The panel opinion by Judge Scalia (later vacated for en banc) found unanimously that the trial court was in error in relying on this ground. On this point our en banc disposition is in accord with the panel opinion.

The factors for identifying political questions were recently summarized by Justice Powell in his con-

---

[32] The third count charges the defendants with violating the law of Nations and is brought under the Alien Tort Claims Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1350 (1982).

[33] 369 U.S. 186 (1962).

currence in *Goldwater v. Carter*. The doctrine incorporates three inquiries:

> (i) Does the issue involve resolution of questions committed by the text of the Constitution to a coordinate branch of government? (ii) Would resolution of the question demand that a court move beyond areas of judicial expertise? (iii) Do prudential considerations counsel against judicial intervention? [34]

The first of these formulations requires the court to determine whether the text of the Constitution implicitly or explicity commits the stated claim to the political branches. According to the Supreme Court, this necessitates a close textual analysis of specific provisions of the Constitution. The Supreme Court determined, for example, that certain suits brought pursuant to the Constitution's guarantee of a republican form of government in article IV are nonjusticiable political questions textually committed for resolution to Congress, not the Judiciary, because the Constitution gives Congress the exclusive power to determine whether a particular state government should be recognized.[35] In addition, certain disputes over internal procedures in Congress may be textually committed for resolution to Congress by article I, section 5, clause 2, which provides that "[e]ach House may determine the Rules of its Proceedings." [36]

In the area of foreign affairs, some broad challenges to the Executive's conducting of foreign rela-

---

[34] 444 U.S. 996, 998 (1979) (Powell, J., concurring).

[35] *See, e.g., Luther v. Borden*, 48 U.S. (7 How.) 1 (1849).

[36] *See, e.g., Metzenbaum v. FERC*, 675 F.2d 1282, 1287 (D.C. Cir. 1982).

tions have been found nonjusticiable because formulation of foreign policy is constitutionally committed to the political branches. In *Johnson v. Eisentrager*, for example, the Supreme Court refused to adjudicate claims by enemy aliens who were convicted of violating laws of war in China after Germany had surrendered. The aliens' claims were found to be committed to resolution by the political branches because they fundamentally challenged the propriety of United States military activities in China. There, the Court stated: "[I]t is not the function of the Judiciary to entertain private litigation . . . which challenges the legality, the wisdom, or the propriety of the Commander-in-Chief in sending our armed forces abroad or to any particular region." [37]

Not every issue related to foreign relations, however, is constitutionally committed for resolution by the Executive. *Baker v. Carr* states that "it is error to suppose that every case or controversy which touches foreign relations lies beyond judicial cognizance." [38] Issues which are not at base sweeping challenges to the Executive's foreign policy typically are adjudicated by the courts because they do not involve judicial usurpation of the Executive's constitutional powers to manage foreign affairs.

A careful analysis of the plaintiffs' case shows that their claims are not exclusively committed for resolution to the political branches. Unlike the claim addressed by the Court in *Johnson v. Eisentrager*, the plaintiffs do not seek to adjudicate the lawfulness of the United States military presence abroad. Instead, they seek adjudication of the narrow issue whether

---

[37] 339 U.S. 763, 789 (1950).

[38] 369 U.S. at 211.

the United States defendants may run military exercises throughout the plaintiffs' private pastures when their land has not been lawfully expropriated. They do not challenge the United States military presence in Honduras or in Central America, nor do they object to United States sponsorship of a Regional Military Training Center in Honduras. Plaintiffs' claim, properly understood, is narrowly focused on the lawfulness of the United States defendants' occupation and use of the plaintiffs' cattle ranch.

This is a paradigmatic issue for resolution by the Judiciary. The federal courts historically have resolved disputes over land, even when the United States military is occupying the property at issue.[39] Furthermore, certain disputes over property rights to land located abroad are appropriately resolved by the federal courts,[40] as are property disputes involving the Executive Branch and foreign affairs. In *Youngstown*, for example, the Supreme Court adjudicated the claim that the President had unlawfully seized most of the nation's steel mills, even though the case arose in the context of the nation's military involvement in Korea.[41] The issues in the instant case are well within the traditional bounds of justiciability by the federal Judiciary.

Secondly, it cannot be said on review of this dismissal that resolution of the case will require the court to move outside of its areas of expertise. On the basis of the complaint and affidavits, it appears

---

[39] *See, e.g., Meigs v. McClung's Lessee*, 13 U.S. (9 Cranch) 11 (1815).

[40] *See, e.g., United States v. Caltex (Philippines), Inc.*, 344 U.S. 149 (1952).

[41] 343 U.S. 579 (1952).

that adjudication of the defendants' constitutional authority to occupy and use the plaintiffs' property will necessitate interpretations of the Constitution and of federal statutes—which are quintessential tasks of the federal Judiciary.[42] The complaint does not reveal that expertise beyond the capacity of the Judiciary is essential to a resolution of the claims.

The district court found, however, that adjudication of the plaintiffs' claims would be unmanageable because reaching "the heart of this matter would necessarily involve sensitive and confidential communications between the highest members of the Executive branch and officials of a foreign power that are not judicially discoverable."[43] We disagree. It is premature to conclude that essential evidence is undiscoverable merely on the basis of the complaint and related declarations in this case. Evidentiary privileges turn on facts, such as the harm that might flow from disclosure of particular communications,[44] which are not yet part of the record in the instant case. In *Attorney General v. The Irish People, Inc.*, this court held that dismissal of a complaint is not proper "when information which '*might*' be relevant to a . . . claim is unavailable for discovery."[45] That case applies

---

[42] *See Powell v. McCormack*, 395 U.S. 486, 548-49 (1969) (requirements of nonjusticiability not met when court is called upon merely to interpret the Constitution); *Consumer Energy Council of America v. FERC*, 673 F.2d 425, 452 (D.C. Cir. 1982), *affirmed mem. sub nom. Process Gas Consumers Group v. Consumers Energy Council of America*, 103 S. Ct. 3556 (1983).

[43] 568 F. Supp. at 1239 (footnote omitted).

[44] *See Halkins v. Helms*, 690 F.2d 977, 990 (D.C. Cir. 1982).

[45] 684 F.2d 928, 951 (D.C. Cir. 1982), *cert. denied*, 103 S. Ct. 817 (1983).

squarely to the instant appeal. If it turns out that essential evidence is undiscoverable due to Executive privilege, the district court can take appropriate action at that time. Speculation about Executive privilege in this case cannot justify squelching the plaintiffs' complaint prior to any factfinding.

Finally, the district court erred by holding that prudential considerations compel dismissal of the complaint. *Baker v. Carr* identifies four circumstances in which prudential considerations may bar adjudication of a claim. These are:

> [T]he impossibility of deciding without an initial policy determination of a kind clearly for nonjudicial discretion; or the impossibility of a court's undertaking independent resolution without expressing lack of the respect due coordinate branches of government; or an unusual need for unquestioning adherence to a political decision already made; or the potentiality of embarrassment from multifarious pronouncements by various departments on one question.[46]

None of these circumstances is necessarily presented by the plaintiffs' complaint and related declarations.

The plaintiffs do not seek judicial monitoring of foreign policy in Central America nor do they challenge United States relations with any foreign country. The case does not raise the specter of judicial control and management of United States foreign policy. As such, the issues in the instant case are qualitatively different from those posed in several recent cases which were dismissed as nonjusticiable political questions. In *Dickson v. Ford* the Fifth Cir-

---

[46] 369 U.S. at 217.

cuit upheld the dismissal of a taxpayer's challenge to military and economic assistance to Israel.[47] Likewise, in *Crocket v. Reagan* a panel of this circuit upheld the dismissal of a suit brought by members of Congress challenging the legality of United States military aid to El Salvador.[48] If adjudicated, those broadside attacks on fundamental foreign policy decisions might have resulted in conflicting pronouncements from the Judiciary and the political branches over the basic tenets of United States relations with foreign states.

By contrast, those factors which have permitted adjudication in other cases implicating foreign affairs are present here. Private United States litigants seek a determination of the lawfulness of the Executive's deprivation of their private property.[49] The prudential, separation-of-powers concerns presented by the instant case are certainly not greater than those underlying the wartime seizure of an entire industry by the Executive in *Youngstown*. Ramirez's dispute with the United States military over land in Honduras does not require unquestioning adherence to a political decision by the Executive. The complaint does not present any of the criteria used by the Su-

---

[47] 521 F.2d 234 (5th Cir. 1975), *cert. denied*, 424 U.S. 954 (1976).

[48] 720 F.2d 1355 (D.C. Cir. 1983) (per curiam), *cert. denied*, (104 S. Ct. 3533 (1984).

[49] *See Goldwater v. Carter*, 444 U.S. 996, 1004 (1979) (Rehnquist, J., concurring) (Justice Rehnquist noted that the claim in *Youngstown* was *not* a nonjusticiable political question because "[i]n *Youngstown*, private litigants brought a suit contesting the President's authority under his war powers to seize the Nation's steel industry.").

preme Court to identify nonjusticiable political questions.

The political question doctrine is a tempting refuge from the adjudication of difficult constitutional claims. Its shifting contours and uncertain underpinnings make it susceptible to indiscriminate and overbroad application to claims properly before the federal courts. Recent cases raise doubts about the contours and vitality of the political question doctrine, which continues to be the subject of scathing scholarly attack.[50] We need not, however, announce the demise of the political question doctrine by our holding in this case. Despite confusion over whether a retreat to the political questions doctrine is proper in particular cases,[51] it is clear that the doctrine is, at best, a narrow one. *Baker v. Carr* admonishes that "[t]he doctrine . . . is one of 'political question,' not one of 'political cases.'"[52] For similar reasons we fundamentally disagree with Judge Tamm's dissenting sug-

---

[50] *See Tel-Oren v. Libyan Arab Republic*, 726 F.2d 774, 796-98 (D.C. Cir. 1984) (Edwards, J., concurring); *id.* at 803 n.8 (Bork, J., concurring) ("That the contours of the doctrine are murky and unsettled is shown by the lack of consensus about its meaning among the members of the Supreme Court . . . ."); *Vander Jagt v. O'Neill*, 699 F.2d 1166, 1173-74 (D.C. Cir.), *cert. denied*, 104 S. Ct. 91 (1983); McGowan, *Congressmen in Court: The New Plaintiffs*, 15 GA. L. REV. 241, 256-60 (1981). Professor Louis Henkin suggested in his influential article debunking the political question doctrine that the leading cases foreswearing judicial review on the ground that the issue posed was a political question might instead be understood as determinations that the challenged actions were in fact constitutional. *See* Henkin, *Is There A "Political Question" Doctrine?*, 85 YALE L.J. 597 (1976).

[51] *See, e.g., Goldwater v. Carter*, 444 U.S. 996 (1979).

[52] 369 U.S. 186, 217 (1962).

gestion that granting these plaintiffs their day in court will "intolerably" impinge and intrude upon the Executive's conducting of foreign affairs. This dissent relies heavily on *United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*,[53] to establish the existence of a "realm" of Executive power in the foreign relations area which courts should not curtail. But this same decision review, *on the merits*, a constitutional challenge to certain laws granting foreign affairs power to the President.[54] The possibility that the laws would not withstand constitutional scrutiny, with the concomitant embarassment to the President who had relied on those laws in prohibiting arms sales to specific foreign countries, did not deter the Court from finding the controversy to be justiciable.

The Executive's power to conduct foreign relations free from the unwarranted supervision of the Judiciary cannot give the Executive *carte blanche* to trample the most fundamental liberty and property rights of this country's citizenry. The Executive's foreign relations prerogatives are subject to constitutional limitation;[55] no agreement with a foreign country can confer upon the Executive Branch any power greater than those bounded by the Constitution.[56] We recognize that review by the Judiciary may

---

[53] 299 U.S. 304 (1936).

[54] After reviewing the series of statutes relevant to the exercise of Executive power, the Supreme Court concluded that "this court may not, and should not hesitate to declare acts of Congress, however many times repeated, to be unconstitutional if beyond all rational doubt it finds them to be so." *Id.* at 327.

[55] *Id.* at 319.

[56] *Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 16 (1957).

not always be appropriate. But unlike *Curtiss-Wright*,[57] the government has not relied on a specific legislative grant of authority to conduct the challenged activities. Moreover, this is not a case like *Chicago & Southern Airlines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp.*,[58] in which the plaintiffs, who were denied review of an Executive order, were at least granted some process through which their contention could be heard *prior* to the Executive decision. Indeed, if the dissent's approach were adopted by all judicial forums, then no ordinary process at all could be offered.[59] We must be most reluctant to withhold judicial scrutiny in these circumstances.

Every act taken by the Executive having an effect beyond this country's borders may be described as political, with a potential or actual impact on our foreign relations. Affirmance of this dismissal on the

---

[57] 299 U.S. 304 (1936).

[58] 333 U.S. 103 (1948).

[59] The theory proposed by the dissent is equally applicable to other forums. Thus it is seriously doubtful whether any judicial remedy for the asserted taking would be available. *See, e.g., Langenegger v. United States*, slip op. (Claims Court 14 May 1984) (denying review on alternative theory of impermissible inquiry into foreign affairs when plaintiff's claim was unavoidably predicated upon a challenge to the intrusive manner in which the United States conducted its foreign policy). Judge Tamm's apparent assumption that a remedy would exist in the Claims Court under the Tucker Act may be incorrect. Dissenting Opinion of Tamm, J., at 10-11. Of course, the possibility of a private bill of relief may theoretically be available. *But see* P. BATOR, P. MISHKIN, D. SHAPIRO & H. WECHSLER, HART & WECHSLER'S FEDERAL COURTS IN THE FEDERAL SYSTEM 1326-31 (2d ed. 1973) (original purpose of Tucker Act to end the plague of private relief bills dogging Congress).

ground that plaintiffs' claims are political questions or an improper challenge to foreign affairs powers would mean that virtually *anything* done by United States officials to United States citizens on foreign soil is nonjusticiable. This is not the law. A proper application of the political question doctrine to the plaintiffs' case shows that dismissal on this ground was erroneous.

IV. STANDING

After prompting by the vacated panel opinion in this case, the defendants for the first time pressed the argument that Ramirez, a United States citizen, and his two wholly owned United States corporations lack standing to sue the defendants for the constitutional violations alleged here. The theory is that because plaintiff Ramirez and his two wholly owned United States corporations own and control the land in question by means of legal title held by their wholly owned Honduran corporations, the three United States plaintiffs do not have a constitutionally protected property interest in the land and property for the purposes of the asserted claims.

This proposition embodies a most extreme form of fanciful thinking. It is bizarre to posit that the claimed seizure and destruction of the United States plaintiffs' multi-million dollar investment, business, property, assets, and land is not an injury to a protected property interest. The suggestion that a United States citizen who is the sole beneficial owner of viable business operations does not have constitutional rights against the United States government officials' threatened complete destruction of corporate assets is preposterous. If adopted by this court, the proposition would obliterate the constitutional prop-

erty rights of many United States citizens abroad and would make a mockery of decades of United States policy on transnational investments.

The debate over standing is easily obfuscated by couching the issue in terms of whether this court should permit Ramirez to bring a suit "derivatively" or whether we should "lift the corporate veil." [60] As Justice (then Judge) Cardozo admonished, "Metaphors in law are to be narrowly watched, for starting as devices to liberate thought, they end often by enslaving it." [61] The ability of the United States plaintiffs to sue does *not* turn on whether certain rights which may belong *only* to the Honduran corporation may be asserted "derivatively" by the sole United States shareholders or on whether we should "lift the corporate veil." The "standing" inquiry may be conducted along two different branches: first, there is a cognizable property interest under the United States Constitution *directly* assertable by a United States citizen-shareholder; and second, whether

---

[60] Further obfuscation is supplied by Judge Scalia's dissent, which concedes in his first paragraph on standing that Ramirez as an individual "has a cognizable property interest in that land, which interest, since he is an American citizen, is protected by the Constitution." Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 13. The dissent then spends six more pages trying to place the interest of the wholly owned corporations exclusively under Honduran law. If the 100% owner, Ramirez, has an interest protected by the United States Constitution as Judge Scalia concedes, that is enough to compel the United States District Court to go forward, as we make clear in text at notes 55-56. Judge Scalia has conceded the only issue on this point we reach and decide.

[61] *Berkey v. Third Ave. Railway Co.*, 244 N.Y. 84, 155 N.E. 58, 61 (1926).

(a) there is a cognizable property interest directly belonging to the corporation, and (b) if so, the scope of a shareholder's right to assert that interest *derivatively*. The crucial issue here is whether the United States plaintiffs have constitutional rights *of their own*, which exist by virtue of their exclusive beneficial ownership, control, and possession of the properties and businesses allegedly seized.[62] Properly understood, the question is whether the United States plaintiffs—Ramirez and his two wholly owned United States corporations—have a judicial cognizable interest in the affected property sufficient to enable them to sue for an unconstitutional deprivation of the use and enjoyment of that private property. Because we hold that the United States plaintiffs have a protected property interest for the purposes of the claims asserted here and that they have standing to sue, we do not reach the question whether the alien Honduran corporations also have constitutional rights to judicial relief for the violations alleged here.[63]

---

[62] As such, cases involving corporate shareholders' attempts to sue for a violation of a constitutional right which attaches only to individuals when the challenged action affected only the corporation are inapposite. *See, e.g., Reamer v. Beall*, 506 F.2d 1345 (4th Cir. 1974), *cert. denied*, 420 U.S. 955 (1975); *United States v. Richardson*, 469 F.2d 349 (10th Cir. 1972). The approach taken in the instant case is consistent with the holdings of those cases by its focus on the nature of a United States shareholder's personal interests and injuries and his own constitutional rights in determining whether the shareholder has a right to sue.

[63] *Cf. Cardenas v. Smith*, slip op. (D.C. Cir. Apr. 17, 1974). Neither do we find it necessary now to resolve the issue whether the Honduran corporations may state a valid alternate claim under the Alien Tort Claims Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1350

We analyze this issue, as we must, on the basis of the facts alleged by the plaintiffs. According to the plaintiffs' complaint, the operation is the enterprise

---

(1982); *see* Verified Complaint for Declaratory and Injunctive Relief, Count III, A. at 5.

Judge Scalia, in dissent, mixes the two branches of standing together. As an initial matter, on the second branch he would hold that the foreign corporations have "no rights under the United States Constitution with regard to activity taking place in Honduras." Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 13. Logically, therefore, he would also assert that no derivative corporate rights in the assets based on the United States Constitution may be passed on to United States shareholders. The remainder of the opinion, however, then attempts to define the *direct* constitutional rights of the United States citizen shareholder by reference to the procedural and substantive rights of shareholders under Honduran law. In effect, the dissent permits the "efficiencies" and technicalities of Honduran corporation law (which are policies designed to regulate the affairs between Honduran corporations, the shareholders and creditors under Honduran law—not United States law) to define the substantive scope of United States constitutional safeguards running directly to United States citizens (which safeguards, in turn, control the lawfulness of coercive power exercised upon the citizenry by the Government).

It seems to us that these two considerations are wholly unrelated; and that, at least when the issue of asserting a third party's rights does not cast doubt on the existence of a justiciable case-or-controversy—as might occur when a shareholder is attempting to assert derivative rights which can undisputably be raised by a corporation—it is improper to analyze the existence of a cognizable constitutional right as the dissent suggests. *See infra* note 79.

The dissent does not doubt that an individual United States citizen could assert the constitutional rights the plaintiffs now press. What the dissent attempts to create is a system in which a United States citizen loses all United States rights in wholly owned assets when those assets are held through a foreign corporation—perhaps even when the assets are located in the United States, since it is solely the "law of incorporation"

of one man—a United States citizen. Title to the property is held by three companies incorporated in Honduras, which are wholly owned jointly by plaintiff

---

(Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 17) which is said to define the United States constitutional rights. This is unsound and fundamentally unjust. For instance, many foreign countries forbid direct ownership of real property by aliens, effectively forcing a United States national to adopt a foreign business entity to hold the investment. But the adoption of a foreign business entity should not be held to strip the United States citizen of rights he or she would otherwise have *vis-a-vis the United States government in United States courts* since stripping those rights would not serve any valid policy underlying the foreign rules of incorporation. *Cf.* RESTATEMENT (REVISED) OF THE FOREIGN RELATIONS LAW OF THE UNITED STATES § 216, reporters' note 3: "A state cannot, by requiring a foreign enterprise to incorporate locally, compel the corporation to surrender in advance its right to protection by the state of the parent corporations or of the parent's shareholders." (Tent. Draft No. 2, 1981).

Moreover, the corollary to Judge Scalia's position is not true: a United States citizen cannot escape the prescriptive reach of United States law solely by choosing to do business through a foreign corporation. In many contexts the United States government has asserted control over foreign corporations owned predominately by United States shareholders. *See* RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF THE FOREIGN RELATIONS LAW OF THE UNITED STATES § 27, comment d (1965):

> When the nationality of a corporation is different from the nationality of the persons (individual or corporate) who own or control it, the state of the nationality of such persons has jurisdiction to prescribe, and to enforce in its territory, rules of law governing their conduct. It is thus in a position to control the conduct of the corporation even though it does not have jurisdiction to prescribe rules directly applicable to the corporation.

See also id. reporters' note. Constitutional rights and duties are closely related in scope; if the Constitution permits such a broad exercise of prescriptive power, then the protective reach of the Constitution should extend equally far.

Ramirez and by two United States corporations which plaintiff Ramirez wholly owns and controls. The sole and ultimate individual investor, beneficial owner and shareholder in the chain of companies is plaintiff Ramirez.[64]

The essence of standing is whether the asserted claims—here, of an unconstitutional, unauthorized occupation and use of private property and of a deprivation of property without due process of law—entitle persons in the position of the plaintiffs to judicial relief.[65] The question may be phrased either in terms of whether the plaintiffs have standing to sue or in terms of whether the plaintiffs have properly stated a cause of action for the allegedly unconstitutional acts.[66] Either way, the inquiry must focus on whether the plaintiffs have a cognizable property interest in the assets in Honduras for the purposes of the constitutional violations claimed here.

We turn first to an assessment of the nature of the United States citizens' interests in the property. The fact that the United States plaintiffs do not directly hold legal title to the real property does not deprive them of a property interest in the assets nor does it defeat their constitutional claims. Ramirez has a protected property interest in the allegedly occupied property both by virtue of his status as sole shareholder of the corporations and by virtue of his possession of the land for more than twenty years.

---

[64] *See supra* note 4.

[65] *See Warth v. Seldin*, 422 U.S. 490, 500 (1975).

[66] *See Cardenas v. Smith*, slip op. at 11 (D.C. Cir. April 17, 1984); Currie, *Misunderstanding Standing*, 1981 S. Ct. Rev. 41, 43.

First, as shareholders, the United States plaintiffs have a concrete and protected interest in the property allegedly occupied and used by the United States defendants. The United States plaintiffs' status as sole and ultimate shareholders of the corporations which have title to the land and property gives rise to interests which are protected from unconstitutional activity of the type alleged here. It is settled law that ownership of stock constitutes a specific interest in the corporation's property.

> Shares of stock do . . . represent an interest in the corporate property. Thus, it has been said that stockholders are the equitable owners of the property and assets of the corporation, and that they have a proprietary interest in the corporation, and a qualified beneficial interest which is an indirect or collateral interest in the corporate property. It has been held that the stockholder's interest is an "ownership interest" within the meaning of an insurance policy on the corporate property, and that his interest is an insurable one.[67]

Likewise, this circuit acknowledged in *Nielsen v. Secretary of the Treasury* that shareholders have a property interest in assets of a corporation. There the court agreed with the apparent shareholders that the blocking of a corporation's assets in the United States

---

[67] 11 W. FLETCHER, CYCLOPEDIA OF THE LAW OF PRIVATE CORPORATIONS § 5100 (1971 ed.) (footnotes omitted); *see also* H. HENN & J. ALEXANDER, LAWS OF CORPORATIONS 1052 (3d ed. 1983) ("Actions to enjoin a . . . sale of corporate assets have been permitted as direct actions. They are hardly actions to procure a judgment in favor of the corporation." (footnotes omitted)).

could constitute a deprivation of the shareholders' property.[68]

The Supreme Court has accepted this proposition that a shareholder may have a property interest in the assets of a corporation which can support the shareholder's standing to sue over an injury to the corporation's assets. In *Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases*, the Court implicitly held that the sole shareholder of a corporation has a constitutionally protected property interest in corporate assets.[69] Not a single Justice dissented from the Court's finding that the sole shareholder of Penn Central Transportation Co. had a sufficient interest in Penn Central's assets to be a property party in a challenge to an alleged taking of the railroad company's property without just compensation. The facts of ownership in the instant case are functionally equivalent: a sole ultimate shareholder is suing for unlawful destruction of the corporate assets. Likewise, in *Kaufman v. Societe International Pour Participations Industrielles et Commerciales*, the Supreme Court permitted United States shareholders to intervene in a suit seeking recovery of corporate property confiscated by the United States under the Trading with the Enemy Act. Rejecting the dissent's contention that the United States shareholders had no present interest in the physical property of the corporation, the Court held that "when the Government seizes assets of a corporation organized under the laws of a neutral country, the rights of innocent stockholders to an interest in the assets proportionate to their stock holdings must be

---

[68] 424 F.2d 833, 843 (D.C. Cir. 1970).

[69] 419 U.S. 102, 117 (1974).

fully protected." [70] The corporate ownership of the land and property in the instant case does not deprive the sole beneficial owners—United States citizens—of a property interest for the purposes of the claims asserted here.

The Supreme Court has consistently refused to allow mere corporate formalities to dictate whether the suing party in fact has a valid claim and a personal stake in the outcome of the case. In *Bangor Punta Operations, Inc. v. Bangor & Aroostook Railroad,* the Supreme Court squarely rejected the argument that the Court may *not* "look behind the corporate entity to the trust substance of the claims and the actual beneficiaries" when it evaluates a party's standing to sue.[71] In that case the Court determined that a corporation *should not be treated as a distinct and separate entity* for standing purposes when 99% of the corporation's stock was owned by a single shareholder. Because the facts of that case showed that the shareholder both owned and controlled the corporation, the Court found that the shareholder would be the actual beneficiary of any recovery by the corporation. Thus, the Court disregarded the corporate form of ownership in determining whether the suit could proceed. Similarly, in the recent case of *First National City Bank v. Banco Para El Comercio Exterior de Cuba,* the Court refused to give conclusive status to the act of incorporation in determining the status of the corporate party before the Court.[72] There the Court stated that "an incorporated entity . . . is not to be regarded as legally separate

---

[70] 343 U.S. 156, 159-60 (1952).

[71] 417 U.S. 703, 713 (1974).

[72] 103 S. Ct. 2591 (1983).

from its owners in all circumstances." [73] Applying that approach to the instant case, it is clear that Ramirez, the sole individual owner and controller of the corporations, has a property interest in the corporate assets that is real and protected for the purposes of the claims alleged in the instant case.[74]

Secondly, in addition to his beneficial property interest as a shareholder, Ramirez has a cognizable possessory interest in the property allegedly seized, by virtue of his continuous possession of his ranch for more than twenty years. The Supreme Court stated in *Board of Regents v. Roth* that the Court "has . . . made clear that the property interests protected by procedural due process extend well beyond actual ownership of real estate, chattels, or money." [75]

---

[73] *Id.* at 2601 (footnotes omitted).

[74] We need not consider under what circumstances a shareholder should be deemed to have ceded his right to sue to the corporation by virtue of local law. It is sufficient to note that a shareholder will not be deemed to have ceded constitutional claims to an alien corporation which itself may be precluded from bringing suit on behalf of its shareholders. Furthermore, this is not a case in which the rights of other shareholders might be adversely affected by permitting a single shareholder to sue, because Ramirez has alleged that he is the sole ultimate beneficial owner.

[75] 408 U.S. 564, 571-72 (1972). Judge Scalia's dissent agrees that Ramirez has standing to vindicate his possessory interest in the ranch as a resident under Honduran law. (Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 13). We question the internal consistency of that concession with those portions of the dissent which assert, incorrectly, that Honduran law must define the scope of Ramirez's United States constitutional rights since the dissent has disclaimed any real knowledge of Honduran law and has explained the existence of the "lawful possessory interest under Honduran law" only by citing a deci-

In *Fuentes v. Shevin* the Court applied that principle and held that a purchaser of household goods under a conditional sales contract had a possessory interest in the goods sufficient to give rise to a constitutional claim for a violation of due process when a noteholder attempted repossession.[76] Despite the purchaser's lack of legal title, the Court held that the purchaser had a cognizable property interest in the continued use and possession of the goods.

The facts alleged by Ramirez in his complaint give rise to an analogous possessory interest. According to the complaint, Ramirez has personally controlled and managed his Honduran property for over 20 years, during which time he developed the land from raw jungle into viable business operations. He has spent much of his life on the land allegedly seized. Prior to the defendants' alleged invasion of this cattle ranch, Ramirez had full control and possession of the ranch's pastures and business operations. Now he claims to have been ejected from portions of the land he once possessed. Ramirez's possessory interest is constitutionally protected for the purposes of the claims stated here.[77]

---

sion by the United States Supreme Court. Be that as it may, it seems that the concession of standing must be read to encompass all properties here in dispute, especially since the dissent has not cited to anything which would indicate that Ramirez's own possessory interest is not owned through a corporate intermediary, as is the rest of the ranch.

[76] 407 U.S. 67 (1972).

[77] That constitutional provisions protecting property extend to property interests not secured by actual legal title was likewise made clear in *Armstrong v. United States*, 364 U.S. 40 (1960). In that case, the Court held that the plaintiffs had a property interest protected by the fifth amendment's just

For decades United States investors abroad have utilized the privilege of incorporation in the host country in order to put themselves on a parity with indigenous corporations and other foreign investors in regard to taxation, labor law, and other matters. It has hitherto never been suggested that the constitutional rights of United States citizen-investors, in this case against unconstitutional seizures by United States officials, were in any way lessened by the mere utilization of such corporate vehicles. Furthermore, the defendants' contention is contrary to the policy which the United States maintains world-wide with respect to the confiscation abroad of assets owned directly or indirectly by United States citizens; the United States insists upon full compensation by the confiscating nation as a condition of United States foreign assistance.[78] *It is astonishing for the United States defendants to argue that confiscation of corporate assets is a deprivation of United States investors' property when executed by a foreign government but that it is an unrecognizable injury to United States shareholders when it is carried out by the United States itself.* It is hard to imagine a more disingenuous contention.[79]

---

compensation clause when the value of liens which they held on boats and materials was destroyed by the government. And in *Mennonite Board of Missions v. Adams,* 103 S. Ct. 2706 (1983), the Court held that a mortgagee possesses a "substantial property interest" in the mortgaged property which is protected by the due process clause.

[78] *See, e.g.,* 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(1) (1982); *infra* notes 169, 170.

[79] Judge Scalia's dissent adopts the defendants' argument and supports it by two evasive theories designed to avoid United States jurisdiction at all costs. The first is the argu-

V. Relief for the Stated Claims

Plaintiffs' complaint is also attacked on the ground that relief for the stated claims is not available in the district court. The defendants contend that even if

---

ment refuted in the text above, that because Ramirez and his two solely owned Puerto Rican corporations have chosen to use wholly owned Honduran corporate vehicles in the ownership and operation of the Ramirez enterprise in Honduras, then *American citizen* Ramirez as a sole owner stockholder is relegated to the *law of Honduras* to determine what rights he can assert in a *United States Court* for *violations* allegedly *carried out solely by American officials,* military and civilian. We are familiar with the assertion that a party may properly be required to assert its United States constitutional rights in state rather than federal courts, since state courts are fully integrated in our nation's uniquely federal judicial system and are usually subject to review by the Supreme Court. But heretofore we never thought that a United States party could be banished to the final and unreviewable forum of a foreign nation for a conclusive adjudication of that party's rights under United States law.

As indicated in the text above, to allow this argument to prevail would undermine the legal position of American multinational corporations around the world, as well as that of the United States government when it comes to their defense. For if the corporate form adopted can negate an American investor's rights against *American* officials, *a fortiori* the adoption of a local corporate form might be interpreted to negate his rights under international or local law against the actions of local officials.

The second evasive theory is the repeated assertion throughout the dissent that this whole training operation is a Honduran affair, that complaint should be made to the Honduran goverment, and that United States citizen Ramirez's rights must be determined by Honduran law. This is answered by the FACTS—*undeniable* as alleged by the plaintiffs after this Rule 12(b)(6) disposition by the trial court—that plaintiffs have alleged no wrongful acts by Honduran officials under any law but have alleged wrongful acts by United States

the plaintiffs prevailed on the merits of their constitutional claims, the district court would abuse its equitable discretion if it ordered *any* form of declaratory or injunctive relief. Accordingly, the defendants argue that dismissal of the complaint should be upheld on the ground that the plaintiffs have failed to state a claim for relief. Appropriate remedies for the plaintiffs' claims, however, must be determined in the first instance by the district court, on the basis of particular findings of fact as well as the nature of any proved unlawful conduct. The doctrine of equitable discretion does not compel dismissal of the plaintiffs' complaint at the outset of litigation. The plaintiffs have stated a claim for relief sufficient to withstand dismissal under Rule 12(b)(6), and that is all that is now required.

We emphasize again that the procedural posture of this case prevents us from relying on the defendants'

---

officials in violation of the United States Constitution, and that plaintiffs have named no Honduran officials but have named three United States officials within a five-mile radius of this courthouse as defendants. The plaintiffs' case against the United States defendants must be tested by United States law in a United States court.

All we decide here are the rights of a United States citizen, Ramirez, and his 100% owned corporations. We do not pronounce on the rights of a United States citizen owning .0001% of the shares in a Honduran corporation. Most of Judge Scalia's standing discussion, resting on his analysis of shareholders' rights, is thus beside the point.

We do note, however, that his analysis would apparently permit the United States Executive Branch literally to do *anything* to the property and livelihood of a United States citizen overseas, if the United States citizen were conducting his business operations in the form of a foreign subsidiary corporation, without any recourse whatsoever to a United States District Court to protect his rights. United States constitutional rights are not so fragile.

version of disputed facts. The defendants have repeatedly argued their version of the facts in their effort to show that relief cannot be granted for the stated claims. They have contended, for example, that the military incursions onto the plaintiffs' land were conducted by the Honduran military, that the RMTC is principally a Honduran project, and that is "essentially a dispute between the plaintiffs and the Honduran government." [80] We decline to dismiss the plaintiffs' complaint on the basis of deliberate distortions of the plaintiffs' case. While we express no view on the weight or substance of the plaintiffs' factual case as it might be developed, we roundly reject the defendants' efforts to involve this court in improper fact-finding of controverted material issues on appeal of a dismissal under Rule 12(b)(6).

A. *Equitable Discretion of the District Court*

The doctrine of equitable discretion might permit the district court to grant some form of injunctive relief for the stated claims. A trial court's equitable remedial powers are great.[81] The Supreme Court has stated that "in shaping equity decrees, the trial court

---

[80] Counsel for the Appellees, oral argument, 25 Apr. 1984; *see also* Brief of Appellees at 5-8.

[81] *See, e.g., Swann v. Charlotte-Mecklenburg Bd. of Educ.*, 402 U.S. 1, 15 (1971). Courts are, of course, more reluctant to utilize their equitable powers for *interim* orders—when the plaintiffs have not yet proved their claims—than they are to grant equitable *remedies* for the correction of proved unlawful conduct. In *Adams v. Vance*, 570 F.2d 950 (D.C. Cir. 1978), for example, the court required the plaintiffs to make an extraordinarily strong showing in order to justify a highly intrusive *preliminary* injunction against the Executive, when no constitutional violation had yet been proved.

is vested with broad discretionary power." [82] The duty of the trial court is to decree relief that corrects the condition offending the Constitution or U.S. laws.[83] In exercising its broad equitable powers, a trial court must balance the nature of the proved violation against the affected public and private interests.[84] An equitable remedy is proper (1) when the plaintiff lacks an adequate remedy at law and (2) when a balancing of the rights and interests involved as well as other prudential considerations permit injunctive or declaratory relief.[85] Plaintiffs' complaint shows that their stated claims may be irremediable at law and that a balancing of the equities may favor relief. We cannot now conduct the balancing for the district court nor specify which remedies would be most appropriate for the stated claims. We simply demonstrate that the scales are not firmly and conclusively tipped for the defendants on the plaintiffs' set of facts.

1. *Adequacy of the Remedy at Law*

If the district court determined that the actions of the federal defendants were unlawful because they were not authorized by an act of Congress or the Constitution, the allegations in plaintiff Ramirez's

---

[82] *Lemon v. Kurtzman*, 411 U.S. 192, 200 (1973).

[83] *See Swann v. Charlotte-Mecklenburg Board of Educ.*, 402 U.S. 1, 15-16 (1971).

[84] *See Hecht Co. v. Bowles*, 321 U.S. 321, 329-30 (1944) (a court of equity has flexibility to mold decrees to the particulars of each case).

[85] *See Developments in the Law—Injunctions*, 78 HARV. L. REV. 996-1054 (1965); *cf.* RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF TORTS § 936 (1977).

complaint suggest that monetary relief for the continuing occupation and effective seizure of the plaintiffs' property might be unavailable or inadequate.

First, monetary relief from the United States for the stated claims may not be available to the plaintiffs. The Tucker Act provides that the Claims Court shall have jurisdiction over claims against the U.S. government in excess of $10,000 founded upon contracts, or the Constitution or statutes of the United States.[86] It is unclear, however, whether the Tucker Act would permit the plaintiffs to recover damages, because the Supreme Court has held that monetary relief for *unauthorized* Executive seizures is not available in the Claims Court. In *Regional Railroad Reorganization Act Cases*, the Court stated:

> "The taking of private property by an officer of the United States for public use, without being authorized, expressly or by necessary implication, to do so by some act of Congress, is not the act of the Government," and hence recovery is not available in the Court of Claims.[87]

Likewise, in *Hooe v. United States*, the Supreme Court held that the Court of Claims did not have jurisdiction to award damages for the unauthorized seizures of plaintiffs' basement by U.S. officers. Justice Harlan, writing for the Court, rejected the plaintiffs' argument that they were entitled to just compensation for a taking in the Court of Claims. He concluded that because the officers acted without legal or constitutional authority their actions did not cre-

---

[86] *See* 28 U.S.C. §§ 1346, 1491 (1982).

[87] 419 U.S. 102, 127 n.16 (1974) (quoting *Hooe v. United States*, 218 U.S. 322, 336 (1910)).

ate a claim against the government for relief in the Court of Claims.[88]

It is important to remember that the plaintiffs do not challenge the defendants' actions merely because just compensation has not been paid; *plaintiffs deny the existence of any constitutional or statutory power* of the defendants to seize their private ranch. While courts may properly find that the only relief for an authorized taking of private property is compensation in accordance with the just compensation requirement of the fifth amendment, injunctive relief *is* available when the owner proves that government officials lack lawful authority to expropriate his property. In the latter situation, the landowner is entitled to equitable relief and need not rely on the asserted availability of a damages remedy.[89] When government officials seize private property without constitutional or statutory authority, the trial court must apply general equitable principles to determine whether injunctive relief is proper.[90] This involves determining whether monetary relief is adequate and whether a balancing of the equities favors relief.

Whether an action of Executive officials is sufficiently authorized by congressional or constitutional

---

[88] 218 U.S. 322 (1910). In *United States v. North American Transp. Co.*, 253 U.S. 330, 334 (1920); Justice Brandeis held for the Court that the actions of a federal official who took land for military purposes were unauthorized and therefore created no liability for compensation by the government in the Court of Claims; *see also Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 585 (1952); sources cited *supra* note 87; *cf. The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677, 710-11 (1900).

[89] *See Land v. Dollar*, 330 U.S. 731, 738 (1947).

[90] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 595-96 (1952) (Frankfurter, J., concurring).

provision to permit a claim for relief under the Tucker Act depends upon the nature of the facts of the particular case and the scope of the defendants' lawful powers. Not all illegal acts of government officials are considered unauthorized for the purpose of determining the government's liability to pay compensation under the Tucker Act. The question in each case is whether the defendants' actions are substantially in compliance with the powers granted to them by congressional statute or constitutional provision. Recovery under the Tucker Act has been permitted when a taking by an officer is the natural consequence of congressionally approved measures or the result of an exercise of discretion granted to an official for the implementation of a congressional statute.[91]

---

[91] For example, in *United States v. Causby*, 328 U.S. 256 (1946) the Supreme Court held that a Tucker Act claim had been stated when the Civil Aeronautics Board, acting within the scope of authority granted to it by Congress, prescribed an air traffic route that was found to result in the taking of an easement over the plaintiff's land. Although Congress itself had not expressly put that particular airspace into the public domain, the taking was held to be authorized by Congress because it was within the discretion of the Civil Aeronautics Board, under the congressional statute, to prescribe an air traffic route like the one at issue. *Portsmouth Harbor Land & Hotel Co. v. United States*, 250 U.S. 327 (1922), also supports this principle. The Court stated that because the military officials were authorized to build the fort in question and to staff it with guns and men, it would be reluctant to find lack of authority for the firing of the cannons which resulted in the property damage. Nonetheless, it remanded the case to the Court of Claims for a determination whether there was in fact authority on the part of the military officials so to fire the canons sufficient to bind the government to pay for the property taken.

However, when an officer acts wholly outside the scope of the powers granted to him by statute or constitutional provision, the official's actions have been considered to be unauthorized for the purposes of a damages remedy under the Tucker Act.[92] In *Southern California Financial Corporation v. United States*,[93] for example, officers of the United States Air Force used approximately 120 acres of the plaintiff's land as a buffer-zone for an Air Force base's ammunition dump and bomb storage area. An appellate panel of the Court of Claims found that the defendant Air Force officials were not authorized, explicitly or implicitly, to take the plaintiff's property and that therefore plaintiffs could not invoke the jurisdiction of the Claims Court. In denying the plaintiff's claim for monetary relief on the ground that the military officials' taking of the plaintiff's property was unauthorized and that therefore a Tucker Act remedy did not lie, the unanimous appellate panel of the Court of Claims stated:

> Ordinarily, whenever there is no authority for a taking or intrusion, the claimant, although unable to obtain compensation, can seek an injunction or a declaration judgment against the unauthorized governmental activities.[94]

Thus, if the plaintiffs prove that the acts of the defendants in regard to their property are unauthorized by law, it is not clear whether they could obtain monetary relief in the Claims Court under the Tucker

---

[92] *See sources* cited *supra* notes 87 & 88.

[93] 634 F.2d 521 (Ct. Cl. 1980), *cert. denied*, 451 U.S. 937 (1981).

[94] *Id.* at 526 n.8.

Act. Whether or not a Tucker Act claim will lie depends upon facts not yet ascertained and the nature of the congressional and constitutional grants of power to these defendants to make military acquisitions.[95] The defendants' allegedly unauthorized de-

---

[95] Judge Scalia's dissent is largely in agreement with these principles; it relies on *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682, 696-705 (1949), which held that a challenge to the actions of a government officer asserting either (1) that the actions were "not within the officer's statutory powers," or (2) that those statutory "powers, or their exercise in the particular case, are constitutionally void" need not be brought under the Tucker Act. 337 U.S. at 702. However, although promising a "walk to the statutes and regulations and some hard thought," he never considers whether there exists *any* statutory authorization for the kind of taking alleged to have occurred here, or whether that authorization—if there is any—would be consistent with the Constitution. Nowhere in the entire dissenting opinion is there an attempt to show that the Secretary of Defense, Secretary of State, or the Chief of the United States Army Corps of Engineers has statutory authority or constitutional power to move troops in on a United States citizen's property anywhere, conduct life threatening military exercises, destroy the existing business enterprise, and thus effectively seize his property—all without notice to the citizen or the filing of any court or administrative action. Although both of these issues were contested before the district court and again on appeal, the dissent is willing to assume, *sub silentio*, the requisite statutory and constitutional authority.

That omission is particularly troublesome given the dissent's blanket assertion that "there is no violation of constitutional rights so long as just compensation is available." (Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 3). Apparently the dissent endorses monetary ratification of unconstitutional and unauthorized governmental activities with no opportunity to correct the constitutional breach through the traditional injunctive powers of the courts. Under this approach the government can deprive a citizen of any possession, and the

struction of plaintiffs' $13 million investment may or may not be in substantial compliance with the defendants' lawful powers, and it is impossible for this court at this stage of the case to determine that it is.[96]

More importantly, however, even if the district court finds that the defendants acted wrongfully (although pursuant to constitutional and statutory authority to take property in a foreign country), triggering the availability of monetary relief in the Claims Court for unauthorized seizures of private property by United States officials, injunctive relief might still be a proper remedy for the stated claims. Injunctive relief *is* available when the owner proves that government officials acted wrongfully in expropriating his property, and money damages would not

---

citizen cannot challenge the government's right to do it, but only question how much the citizen is to receive for losing his property.

This cannot be the law. On any type of taking by the government, the citizen can always raise the threshold question, whether successfully or unsuccessfully, of the government's fundamental right to take his property. Then, and then only, if the government establishes its constitutional *right* to seize the property of the citizen, is the citizen relegated to the second question, *i.e.*, how much should the plaintiff be compensated for the property which was taken. The fundamental first question of constitutional right to take cannot be evaded by offering "just compensation."

[96] Nor may Congress have intended so to tax the public coffers under the Tucker Act for such unauthorized activities. Congress has provided that acquisition of private property is beyond the authority of military officials unless it is expressly permitted by law. "No military department may acquire property not owned by the United States unless the acquisition is expressly authorized by law." 10 U.S.C. § 2676 (1982).

justly redress the plaintiff's injury, despite an assertion that the Tucker Act would provide compensation.

The dissenting interpretation of the Tucker Act offered by Judge Scalia has been repeatedly rejected by this court. In *Dronenburg v. Zech*,[97] a member of the armed forces sought to overturn his discharge by challenging the constitutionality of the regulations under which he had been discharged. The government argued that the action was essentially one for money damages (*i.e.*, back pay) which was precluded by the assertedly exclusive Tucker Act remedy in the Claims Court. In an opinion by Judge Bork, joined unreservedly by Judge Scalia, the court squarely rejected this contention, holding that "[t]he United States and its officers . . . are [not] insulated from suit for injunctive relief by the doctrine of sovereign immunity," despite the asserted availability of a Tucker Act remedy.[98] The court reasoned that 5 U.S.C. § 702 "was intended to waive the sovereign immunity of the United States in suits for injunctive relief." [99] Although the court recognized that 5 U.S.C. § 702 might retain the defense of sovereign immunity when another statute "implicitly forecloses judicial relief," [100] the Tucker Act was deemed not to

---

[97] No. 82-2304 slip op. (D.C. Cir. 17 Aug. 1984).

[98] *Id.* at 5 (quoting *Schnapper v. Foley*, 667 F.2d 102, 107 (D.C. Cir. 1981), *cert. denied*, 455 U.S. 948 (1982)).

[99] *Id.* at 6. It is generally accepted that this waiver extends to suits brought under 28 U.S.C. § 1331 (1982), one of the jurisdictional bases asserted in this suit. *See Dronenburg*, slip op. at 6 n.3 and authorities cited therein.

[100] *See Droneburg*, slip op. at 6 (quoting S. REP. No. 996, 94th Cong., 2d Sess. 7-8 (1976)).

be such a statute.[101] Although the legislative history, quoted by this court noted that the Tucker Act did preclude "specific relief" for "government contracts" actions, limitations on the district courts' powers to issue injunctions to redress allegedly illegal governmental conduct infringing core constitutional rights were, by necessary implication, not so limited.[102] The decision in *Dronenburg* controls the case at hand.

Even aside from the issue of whether 5 U.S.C. § 702 waives the defense of sovereign immunity, the Tucker Act's "implicit limitation" on suits for specific relief has never been a complete bar to injunctive remedies. The Supreme Court has never expressly held that an unlawful taking which could not be justly compensated by monetary damages is unredressable due to the bar of sovereign immunity. Cases as ancient and venerable as *United States v.*

---

[101] *See also Megapulse, Inc. v. Lewis*, 672 F.2d 959, 971 (D.C. Cir. 1982).

[102] The Tucker Act confers jurisdiction over claims against the United States "founded . . . upon the Constitution, or any Act of Congress, . . . or upon any . . . contract with the United States," 28 U.S.C. § 1491 (1982). Just as it might be argued that the plaintiffs in *Dronenburg* and *Megapulse* did not assert traditional contract claims within the scope of § 1491, (*See Megapulse, Inc. v. Lewis*, 672 F.2d at 968, 971 (1982)), the case at hand is not one seeking "just compensation" under the fifth amendment or otherwise "founded upon" the Constitution within the ordinary meaning of § 1491. Rather, it asserts that there is no underlying authority for the taking in either the Constitution or statutes of the United States. The claim thus clearly "raises under the Constitution, laws, or treaties of the United States." 28 U.S.C. § 1331 (1982). *Compare Dronenburg* (D.C. Cir. 17 Aug. 1984) (asserted violation of constitutional privacy and equal protection rights not a claim subject to exclusive jurisdiction of Claims Court).

Lee,[103] suggest precisely the opposite. That case involved an action for ejectment seeking to redress the allegedly illegal and unauthorized occupation of the plaintiff's property, which had been seized by the Government under pretext of nonpayment of taxes. After the jury returned a verdict that the seizure had been illegal, the Supreme Court refused to hold that the suit was barred by sovereign immunity. Rebuffing the argument that this doctrine was an absolute bar to the ejectment of the defendants, the court stated:

> It is not pretended, as the case now stands, that the President had any lawful authority to do this, or that the legislative body could give him any such authority except upon payment of just compensation. The defense stands here solely upon the absolute immunity from judicial inquiry of every one who *asserts* authority from the executive branch of the government, however clear it may be made that the executive possessed no such power. *Not only no such power is given, but it is absolutely prohibited, both to the executive and the legislative, to deprive any one of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, or to take private property without just compensation.*
>
> . . .
>
> Shall it be said, in the face of all this, and of the acknowledged right of the judiciary to decide in proper cases, statutes which have been passed by both branches of Congress and approved by the President to be unconstitutional, that the courts cannot give a remedy when the citizen has

[103] 106 U.S. 196 (1882).

> been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without lawful authority, without process of law, and without compensation, because the President has ordered it and his officers are in possession?
>
> If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights.[104]

These principles were reaffirmed subsequently in *Land v. Dollar*,[105] in which the Supreme Court disallowed any reliance on sovereign immunity when "the right to possession or enjoyment of property under general law is in issue, and the defendants claim as officers or agents of the sovereign." [106] As long as the essential nature of the suit would neither deplete the public treasury nor impermissibly interfere with public administration, the Court specifically held that "where [public officials] unlawfully seize or hold a citizen's real property or chattels, recoverable by appropriate action in law or equity, he is not relegated to the Court of Claims to recover a money judgment. The dominant interest of the sovereign is then on the side of the victim who may bring his possessory action to reclaim that which is wrongfully withheld." [107]

---

[104] *Id.* at 219-21 (emphasis added). With reference to tyrannical "monarchies," *see* Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 1 n.1; *compare* I Samuel 8:7-18, 12:17.

[105] 330 U.S. 731 (1946).

[106] *Id.* at 737.

[107] *Id.* at 738.

Subsequent cases decided by the Supreme Court have interpreted *United States v. Lee* and *Land v. Dollar* to permit an injunction only where there was a claim "that the taking of the property or the injury to it was not the action of the sovereign because unconstitutional or beyond the officer's statutory powers." [108] Yet these cases did not dispute the bedrock principle of *United States v. Lee* that "it is absolutely prohibited . . . to deprive any one of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, or to take private property without just compensation." [109] *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Corp.* relied on *Lee* in holding that sovereign immunity does not bar specific relief "where there is a claim that the holding constitutes an unconstitutional taking of property without just compensation." [110] Thus, the availability of a suit for just compensation will (if the taking was constitutionally authorized and within the scope of the official's authority) quiet contentions that a taking is a violation of the fifth amendment.[111] *United States v. Lee* was distinguishable under this principle, that there was no tribunal where the plaintiff could seek just compensation.[112]

But neither *Larson* nor any case since has overruled *Lee* by holding that injunctive relief against the United States is beyond the power of the courts when just compensation for the seized property could not

---

[108] *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682, 698 (1949); *Malone v. Bowdoin*, 390 U.S. 643 (1963).

[109] 106 U.S. at 220.

[110] 337 U.S. at 697.

[111] *Id.* at 697 n.18.

[112] *Malone v. Bowdoin*, 369 U.S. 643, 647 (1962); *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Corp.*, 337 U.S. at 697 n.17.

be obtained in the alternate tribunal. In *Hurley v. Kincaid*,[113] cited with approval in *Larson*, the Supreme Court held that governmental action taken pursuant to an otherwise constitutionally valid statute by officers acting wrongfully, although within the scope of their authority, could be authorized when the remedy at law was unclear or grossly inadequate: "[A] court of equity acts with caution, and only upon a clear showing that its intervention is necessary in order to prevent an irreparable injury."[114] The Court found that relief inapplicable since a sufficient showing was not made.[115]

It is clear, therefore, that when the monetary compensation available through the Tucker Act remedy is so inadequate that the plaintiff would not be justly compensated for the seizure of his property by the United States, an injunctive remedy is not barred by sovereign immunity.[116] For example, in *Youngstown*

---

[113] 285 U.S. 95 (1932).

[114] *Id.* at 104 n.3 (citations omitted).

[115] *Id.*

[116] In fashioning equitable remedies, the issue of whether damages will adequately compensate plaintiffs for a claimed unconstitutional seizure of private property by unauthorized government officials is not equivalent to the fifth amendment's provision that the government lawfully may expropriate property for just compensation. The fifth amendment's requirement of just compensation for takings defines the government's lawful powers of eminent domain; it does not embody a remedial principle applicable in equity that monetary damages are fully adequate to redress injuries to real property.

The Court's opinion in *Larson* amply recognizes this principle.

> There are limits, of course [to the reluctance of courts to invoke compulsive powers to restrain the Government

Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer, the Court declined to accept the government's contention that injunctive relief was unnecessary since a damages remedy was available through the Tucker Act; instead, the Court held that even if such a remedy were available, "seizure and governmental operation of these going businesses were bound to result in many present and future damages of such nature as to be difficult, if not incapable, of measurement." [117] Other decisions since *Larson* assume either explicitly or implicitly that the *adequacy* of the Tucker Act remedy is an issue; and that the gross inadequacy of money damages could justify injunctive relief when money alone would not constitute just compensation.[118]

> from affecting disputed property]. *Under our constitutional system, certain rights are protected against governmental action and, if such rights are infringed by the actions of officers of the Government, it is proper that the courts have the power to grant relief against those actions.* But in the absence of a claim of constitutional limitation, the necessity of permitting the Government to carry out its functions unhampered by direct judicial intervention outweighs the possible disadvantage to the citizen in being relegated to the recovery of money damages after the event.

337 U.S. at 704 (emphasis added). Thus, a statute may be challenged as unconstitutional, and an injunction issued, when the compensation available under the Tucker Act would not rise to the level of just compensation required by the fifth amendment. Such a claim would fall within *Larson's* exception permitting injunctive relief if "the exercise [of statutory powers] in the particular case . . . [is] constitutionally void." *Id.* at 702.

[117] 343 U.S. at 585.

[118] *See Ruckelshaus v. Monsanto County*, 104 S. Ct. 2862 (1984) ("[A]n adequate remedy for the taking exists under the Tucker Act"); *Dugan v. Rank*, 372 U.S. 609, 623-24 (1963)

From the earliest times, courts in equity have considered an injury to real property to be irremediable at law.[119] The uniqueness of land typically makes damages an inadequate remedy. Equity will not hesitate to enjoin an unconstitutional taking and even a repeated trespass or other nuisance to land.[120] In the instant case, the plaintiffs have alleged that the occupied land is the only available land in Honduras capable of sustaining their cattle ranch and other business operations, due to the topography and transportation routes of Honduras.[121] Ramirez's claimed loss of a unique parcel of land may prove to be immeasurable in monetary terms and irremediable at law. If the gap between such an injury and the monetary compensation available through a Tucker Act remedy is so great that an unconscionable injustice would be worked, effectively denying just compensation, then injunctive relief can be appropriate.

(rejecting arguments that damages were inadequate since they could not be reasonably ascertained); *Malone v. Bowdoin*, 369 U.S. 643, 648 (1962) (not reaching the issue, since the plaintiff failed to assert that just compensation was unavailable); *cf. Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682 (adequacy of Tucker Act remedy for asserted wrongful retention of coal not questioned, since fungible personalty not ordinarily the subject of extraordinary injunctive relief).

[119] *See, e.g., Belusko v. Phillips Petroleum Co.*, 198 F. Supp. 140 (S.D. Ill. 1961), *aff'd*, 308 F.2d 832 (7th Cir. 1962), *cert. denied*, 372 U.S. 930 (1963).

[120] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952); *Erhardt v. Boaro*, 113 U.S. 537 (1885); *Lucy Webb Hayes Nat'l Training School for Deaconesses & Missionaries v. Geoghegan*, 281 F. Supp. 116 (D.D.C. 1967); 6A J. SACKMAN, NICHOLS' THE LAW OF EMINENT DOMAIN § 28.3 (3d ed. 1981).

[121] *See supra* note 15.

Moreover, the loss of Ramirez's business operations in Honduras, if proved, may fall within another category of injuries that equity considers irremediable at law. In *Semmes Motor Inc. v. Ford Motor Co.*, Judge Friendly granted equitable relief for the threatened loss of an individual's company, noting that the owner wanted to run his business, not to retire on a damages award.[122] Ramirez alleges that he has devoted more than 20 years of his life to building and personally managing his business in Honduras. The district court might find that the loss of a life's work would not be adequately remediable at law.

Finally, the increased risk to plaintiff Ramirez's personal safety allegedly due to defendants' unconstitutional conduct may not be remediable by damages. Life-threatening conditions and loss of personal security created by constitutional violations are not redressed by payments of money. Depending upon the facts, the district court might properly find that any remedy at law would be inadequate to correct the constitutional violations alleged here.

We find it difficult to believe that a United States citizen would be banished to a damages remedy in the Claims Court if he were the victim of a similar ongoing violation of his constitutional rights within the United States. The contention that the plaintiffs really belong in the Claims Court is an empty argument. Ramirez has a right to be in the district court, where he has a right to ask for injunctive and declaratory relief.

---

[122] 429 F.2d 1197 (2d Cir. 1980) (Judge Friendly found that monetary relief would not be adequate and that injunctive relief was proper to prevent the loss of a 20-year-old business managed by the owners).

2. *Balancing the Equities and Prudential Considerations*

Not only could the district court conclude that monetary relief would be inadequate under facts consistent with the complaint, but the court might also find that a balancing of the equities favors relief. Plaintiffs' complaint states claims for which equitable relief cannot be declared improper on a balancing of the equities and prudential considerations *prior* to any factfinding by the district court. Although evaluation of the propriety of remedies must await factual development of the case on the merits,[123] the plaintiffs' complaint and the related declarations do not support a conclusion that injunctive or declaratory relief are foreclosed.

If the plaintiffs prevailed on the merits of their claims, the equities favoring relief might be quite powerful. Plaintiff Ramirez claims an unconstitutional intrusion onto his private property by military officials of the United States, which threatens the loss of his land, his 20-year-old investment, his labors, and even his life. Plaintiffs' case is not a routine trespass action or a piddling boundary dispute; it is a claim for relief from a deprivation of land, business, and personal safety caused by an *unconstitutional* invasion by officials of the United States. The federal Judiciary has not hesitated to grant equitable relief to individuals suffering similar injury both at home and abroad due to constitutional violations by government officials.[124]

---

[123] *See Powell v. McCormack*, 395 U.S. 486, 550 (1969).

[124] *See, e.g., Kent v. Dulles*, 357 U.S. 116, 129-30 (1958); *Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1 (1957); *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952). While Judge Scalia's dis-

a. Location of the Land

The location of the plaintiffs land in a foreign country does not prevent the district court from granting relief. Courts often properly issue equitable decrees involving property outside the jurisdiction of the court.[125] Where, as here, the court adjudicating the controversy has personal jurisdiction over the defendants, the extraterritorial nature of the property involved in the litigation is no bar to equitable relief. Under such circumstances, courts in equity do not hesitate to order the defendants, who are present before the court, to do or refrain from doing something directly involving foreign property. As the Supreme Court stated in *Phelps v. McDonald*:

---

sent relies principally on trying to characterize this case as a land title dispute, to which Honduran law would apply to Honduran land, at one point he does venture to go further to confront the alleged facts that the actions of United States officials have not only been property taking but property destroying and life threatening, Judge Scalia's answer is: "As for the risk to plaintiff Ramirez's security: That is not a consequence of the taking, but of the plaintiff's refusal to acquiesce in it." (Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 29). If this is a fair characterization of the government's position, then the government's argument boils down to: "How dare the citizen's nose get in the way of the governmental fist?" As long as the plaintiffs' complaint plausibly alleges unconstitutional or unauthorized actions by governmental defendants, we think it ludricrous to suggest that the threat to plaintiff Ramirez's security is of his own making because he insists upon asserting his United States constitutional rights—against governmental actions which have never sought nor received the imprimatur of any court, anywhere.

[125] 11 C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE §§ 2942-45 (1973). *See* E. Messner, *The Jurisdiction of a Court of Equity Over Persons to Compel the Doing of Acts*, 14 MINN. L. REV. 494, 500 (1930).

> Where the necessary parties are before a court of equity, it is immaterial that the *res* of the controversy, *whether it be real or personal property*, is beyond the territorial jurisdiction of the tribunal. It has the power to compel the defendant to do all things necessary, according to the *lex loci rei sitae*, which he could do voluntarily, to give full effect to the decree against him.
>
> Without regard to the situation of the subject-matter, such courts consider the equities between the parties, and decree in personam . . . .[126]

The local action rule of common law as applied to complaints seeking money damages for trespass to land has no bearing on this case.

Second, courts are specially willing to grant equitable relief involving property outside the court's jurisdiction when the law of the court's jurisdiction governs the controversy instead of the law of the situs.[127] Here the plaintiffs' causes of action against the United States officials named as defendants arise under United States laws and the United States Constitution. As such, federal law provides the rules of decision for plaintiffs' claim. If Honduran law becomes relevant to the dispute, it cannot operate of its own force in this controversy but must apply only to the extent the federal law adopts it or deems it relevant. The occasional deference in equity to the courts of the situs state in actions involving trespass brought under the situs state's law is inapposite here.

Third, courts will not hesitate to issue equitable decrees involving foreign land when there is no compelling reason to require that relief be sought in the

---

[126] 99 U.S. (9 Otto) 298, 308 (1879) (emphasis added).

[127] *See* sources cited *supra* note 125.

territory of the situs property.[128] It is difficult to conceive of any plausible reason why the United States plaintiffs should be forced to bring their claims in the foreign courts of Honduras. Plaintiff Ramirez, a United States citizen, has alleged violations of his constitutional rights by officers of the United States. A requirement that such a constitutional claim be brought in Honduran courts would be a gross distortion of the doctrine of equitable discretion.

b. Honduran Law

It cannot be concluded on the basis of the plaintiffs' complaint that equitable relief would impugn foreign law or determine the legality of the actions, if any, of the Honduran military under Honduran law. An equitable decree would not challenge the sovereignty of Honduras because it would only adjudicate the rights of plaintiffs under United States law vis-a-vis the United States officials named as defendants. Plaintiffs do not request relief against any Honduran actors. Furthermore, according to the plaintiffs' pleadings, there has not been any act by the Honduran state that could be impugned by an equitable decree, since Honduras has not claimed ownership rights to Ramirez's ranch. In addition, the extent to which Honduran military forces are participating in the military training exercises is a controverted fact and cannot be considered in determining whether equitable relief is barred and dismissal is proper at this time. Even if the plaintiffs' set of facts could be interpreted to imply at least some limited degree of complicity by Honduran military officials in the allegedly unconstitutional seziure of plaintiffs' ranch, the mere fact of the defendants' commingling United

---

[128] *Id.*

States with foreign troops or the acquiescence of foreign military officers cannot deprive this court of its authority to correct constitutional violations by means of properly tailored equitable relief against *United States* officers. Any contention to the contrary is simply not consistent with the doctrine of equitable discretion.[129]

c. Separation of Powers

It is not necessary to linger over the long line of cases that permit judicial relief for unlawful or unconstitutional action by officials of the Executive Branch of the government, including relief against unlawful actions taken in the context of foreign and military affairs.[130] As Chief Justice Taney stated in *Mitchell v. Harmony*, the foreign affairs context of Executive action cannot shield unlawful conduct from judicial inquiry. "[*A United States officer's*] *distance from home and the duties in which he is engaged cannot enlarge his power over property of a citizen, nor give to him, in that respect, any authority which he would not, under similar circumstances, possess at home.*" [131] Those words of the Supreme Court are applicable—squarely, without distinction or modification—to plaintiff Ramirez's case here.

That unlawful and unauthorized military activity is remediable by equitable relief has been reaffirmed

---

[129] *See, e.g., United States v. Caltex (Philippines), Inc.*, 344 U.S. 149 (1952) (adjudicating a claim that United States military officials unlawfully destroyed private property in the Philippines).

[130] *See Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1 (1957); *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952); *Duncan v. Kahanamoku*, 327 U.S. 304 (1946).

[131] 54 U.S. (13 How.) 115, 133 (1852) (emphasis added).

by the Court on numerous occasions. In *Gilligan v. Morgan* the Court noted that separation of powers concerns cannot prevent military officers from being accountable for specific unlawful conduct "whether by way of damages or injunctive relief." [132] And in upholding an injunction against the Brigadier General of the Texas National Guard for unlawful interference with private property, the Court stated:

> Whether or not the injured party is entitled to an injunction will depend upon equitable principles; upon the nature of the right invaded and the adequacy of the remedy at law. If the court finds that the limits of executive authority have been transgressed, and that in view of the character of the injury equitable relief by injunction is essential in order to afford the protection to which the injured party is entitled, it can not be said that the judicial power is fettered because the injury is attributable to a military order.[133]

While *Laird v. Tatum* counsels against continuous judicial monitoring of Executive policymaking, the Court there stated that it *is* the role of the courts within the constitutional scheme to adjudicate and remedy claims of actual injury resulting from specific, unlawful Executive action.[134] Such is the nature of the claim presented here.[135]

---

[132] 413 U.S. 1, 11-12 (1973).

[133] *Sterling v. Constantin*, 287 U.S. 378, 403 (1932) (federalism concerns and the context of executive action do not bar relief).

[134] 408 U.S. 1, 15-16 (1972).

[135] It is instructive to compare Judge Scalia's doctrine of equitable discretion with that suggested in the *Youngstown*

Furthermore, the plaintiffs' set of facts do not show that the Executive's conduct of foreign affairs would be impaired by an equitable decree that required the defendants to abide by United States constitutional and statutory requirements. Plaintiffs do not seek to prohibit the Regional Military Training Center from operating in Honduras. They merely ask the federal court to prevent the United States defendants from

---

case. In *Youngstown* the Supreme Court permitted the plaintiffs to attempt to establish an equitable basis for the requested injunction, primarily through a showing that money damages, if available, would not compensate for the injury. 343 U.S. at 584-85; *Id.* at 595-96 (Frankfurter, J., concurring). None of the Justices who found the seizure unconstitutional suggested that an inadequate damage remedy could substitute for injunctive relief if constitutional authority for the taking was not extant. In this case, however, Judge Scalia, in dissent, would deny the plaintiffs even an opportunity to show that damages could not fully compensate for their allleged loss; he merely assumes, without any factual foundation whatsoever, that any loss which might be proved is compensable. Apparently this does not trouble the dissent because it asserts that money damages are *always* sufficient to remedy an unconstitutional taking, and that, therefore, an "injunction is not available to prevent a taking by the United States" —presumably even one which the United States has no constitutional or statutory authority to make. Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 29 (discussing *Larson*).

If this were the law, the Supreme Court had nothing to decide in *Youngstown,* since the authority of the President to make the seizure would have been an irrelevant issue, the only question remaining being the extent of money damages to be paid for the taking. Preferring to ignore what it cannot overrule, the dissent thus takes a position even more extreme than that propounded by the dissenters in *Youngstown* who were willing to assume that the Government "was not immune from judicial restraint and that the plaintiffs are entitled to equitable relief if we find that the . . . [taking] is unconstitutional." 343 U.S. at 678 (Vinson, C.J., dissenting).

running military training operations on *their* property, which has *not* been lawfully expropriated. Carefully tailored equitable relief might correct the unlawful condition without challenging the United States' relations with any Central American country or its military policies in the region. Separation of powers considerations do not fell the plaintiffs' complaint.

d. Compliance and Monitoring

The suggestion that the enforcement of any equitable decree would present insurmountable problems of compliance and judicial monitoring rests entirely on wild speculation. It must be presumed that the defendants, all officials of the United States government present in Washington, D.C., will obey an order of the district court. Furthermore, there is simply no factual basis in the plaintiffs' complaint for concluding that an equitable decree would involve this court in numerous or even any monitoring problems. Courts do not monitor compliance with decrees by personal, on-site inspections. Even if the alleged violations were occurring in the corridors of the Pentagon instead of in Honduras, the district court would not monitor its decree by personally inspecting the affected area. If a dispute arises over compliance with any remedial decree, the parties can introduce evidence in the district court to establish whether a violation in fact has occurred. This is the only method to determine a violation of a decree of which we are aware; it is a method universally used no matter where any acts occur or property is located. It is absurd to suggest on the basis of the plaintiffs' complaint that judicial monitoring of relief would be so

problematic that adjudication of the plaintiffs' constitutional claims is barred.[136]

---

[136] Judge Scalia epitomizes the weakness of the government's position when he sums up his dissenting opinion argument against equitable relief:

[1] "Any system that would countenance judicial interference in military operations abroad"—are the United States military when they operate abroad *never* subject to the courts at the behest of United States citizens?

[2] "for a reason that simultaneously impugns the integrity and fairness of a friendly nation"—a point never raised directly or by implication by the plaintiffs here. No accusation has been levied nor redress asked in U.S. courts against the Honduran government or any official thereof. Assuming that a seizure has occurred, even the Honduran's government's failure, to date, to make a lawful expropriation and pay due compensation to the plaintiffs could be easily explained as the Honduran government's viewing this whole operation as a United States affair with the United States obligated to compensate its own citizen.

[3] "at the instance of a plaintiff who has not sought traditional judicial relief in the country where the real estate in question is located"—again, no complaint has been levied by the plaintiff against the Honduran government or any official; further, this is not a piddling land title dispute; and finally, regarding a dispute between a United States citizen and his own government, "traditional judicial relief" has never been in Honduran courts.

[4] "and who in any event has a claim for money damages in the courts of this country"—existence of monetary damages, if they do exist in this case, cannot bar equitable relief, as Judges Bork and Scalia have so recently stated. *Dronenburg v. Zech*, No. 82-2304 slip op. (D.C. Cir. 17 Aug. 1984).

In his elaboration of these points Judge Scalia makes much of the third, saying: "A further obstacle to issuance [of an injunction] is the fact that they have made no effort . . . to obtain protection in the ordinary quarter from the trespass of which they complain—the courts of Honduras." Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 27-28. This emphasizes the evasive

B. *Declaratory Relief*

The plaintiffs have also succeeded in stating a claim for declaratory relief sufficient to withstand dismissal under Rule 12(b)(6). The express purpose of the Declaratory Judgment Act was to create a milder, less coercive form of relief than the injunctive remedy.[137] Although in some contexts, a declaratory judgment may have the same adverse effect on the defendants and the public as injunctive relief,[138] in most situations a declaratory judgment is less intrusive than a specific injunctive order.[139] Such is the case here. In assessing the propriety of declaratory relief, the equities in favor of granting the plaintiffs relief for constitutional violations remain equally strong, while any prudential considerations that may detract from the propriety of injunctive relief on the plaintiffs' asserted facts are even weaker.

A declaration of the plaintiffs' rights could provide the defendants with options for compliance that a specific injunctive order might not. If the district court declared that the defendants' occupation and

---

nature of the defense relied on by the government brief and argument, which Judge Scalia supports. "The trespass of which they complain" comes from the *United States* Army. Relief from this particular trespass, and these particular trespassers, would not ordinarily be found in "the courts of Honduras."

[137] 28 U.S.C. § 2201 (1982); E. BORCHARD, DECLARATORY JUDGMENTS 3-15 (2d ed. 1941); 10A C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE § 2751 (2d ed. 1983); *See Developments in the Law—Declaratory Judgments*, 62 HARV. L. REV. 787, 787-90, 874 (1949).

[138] *See Samuels v. Mackell*, 401 U.S. 66, 69-74 (1971) (where state criminal prosecution had begun prior to federal suit, injunctive and declaratory relief had same effect and must be judged by the same standards).

[139] *See* sources cited *supra* note 137.

use of the plaintiffs' property is unconstitutional, the defendants might, depending on the violation and the order, choose to seek congressional authorization for their action, or to cause a lawful expropriation of the plaintiffs' property, or to restrict activities to publicly held land, or to settle with the plaintiffs, or to take other appropriate action. That one of the defendants' options might involve compensation to the plaintiffs does not deprive the district court of jurisdiction to declare the rights of the parties.

Furthermore, even if a declaration by the district court could later be used as the basis for monetary relief, that possibility does not deprive the district court of authority to grant the requested relief.[140] Declaratory relief is improper only if the plaintiffs' action is a mere pretext to avoid the exclusive jurisdiction of the Claims Court.[141] In *Megapulse, Inc. v. Lewis* this court held that declaratory relief may be granted in the district court for unlawful government activities regardless of whether damages might also be available in the Claims Court.[142] Plaintiffs' complaint states a claim within the jurisdiction of the district court that is neither insubstantial nor frivolous. As such the district court must take jurisdiction of the claim.

C. *Relief for the Due Process Claims*

Furthermore, it cannot now be concluded that relief would be barred in the district court for any proved

---

[140] *See Laguna Hermosa Corp. v. Martin*, 643 F.2d 1376, 1379 (9th Cir. 1981) (district court does not lose jurisdiction simply because its declaratory judgment may later become the basis for a monetary judgment).

[141] *See Amalgamated Sugar Co. v. Bergland*, 664 F.2d 818, 823-24 (10th Cir. 1981).

[142] 672 F.2d 959, 966-69 (D.C. Cir. 1982).

violation of the plaintiffs' rights to due process of law. The nature of an appropriate remedy would, of course, turn on the practicabilities of the case. It might be reasonable, depending on the facts, to order the defendants to apprise the plaintiffs of their intentions, as the plaintiffs claim not to know from day to day what activities will take place on their land. Secondly, the peculiarities of the case might entitle the plaintiffs to a hearing with United States officials at which the plaintiffs could state in an effective way their objections to the occupation and use of their property. A determination of the appropriate relief for the plaintiffs' due process claim must be made initially by the district court.

VI. Act of State

We turn now to the last of the defendants' arguments. After prompting by an order of the original panel of this court,[143] the defendants contend that the district court's judgment should be affirmed on the ground that the act of state doctrine compels dismissal of the plaintiffs' complaint. Although the plaintiffs' complaint challenges only the actions of United States officials and seeks relief only against the named United States defendants, the defendants contend that two resolutions of the Honduran government are acts of state which bar relief for the plaintiffs' constitutional claims. Even accepting the veracity of these resolutions, however, they do little more than suggest that Honduras *might* expropriate the

---

[143] On 28 September 1983 a panel of this court, *sua sponte*, requested supplemental briefs by the parties on the applicability of act of state doctrine to the facts of this case—an issue which had not been raised previously by the parties or the district court.

plaintiffs' property *at some future date.* These two pieces of paper do not deprive the plaintiffs of the opportunity to prove facts in support of their stated claims.

The act of state doctrine prevents judicial relief for certain claims that would require the court to pass on the validity of acts of a foreign state. The traditional formulation of the act of state doctrine is in *Underhill v. Hernandez,* decided in 1897:

> Every sovereign State is bound to respect the independence of every other sovereign State, and the courts of one country will not sit in judgment on the acts of the government of another done within its own territory. Redress of grievances by reason of such acts must be obtained through the means open to be availed of by sovereign powers as between themselves.[144]

In *Banco Nacional de Cuba v. Sabbatino* the Supreme Court reaffirmed the act of state doctrine by refusing to probe the validity of a foreign act.[145] *Sabbatino* held that full legal effect must be given to Cuba's expropriation of Cuban sugar companies owned by United States nationals in a case involving a dispute over the confiscated sugar between a Cuban bank and a United States commodity broker. Separation of powers concerns are the underpinnings of the act of state doctrine; the defense bars adjudication when it appears that relief "would interfere with delicate foreign relations conducted by the political branches."[146]

---

[144] 168 U.S. 250, 252 (1897).

[145] 376 U.S. 398 (1964).

[146] *See First Nat'l City Bank v. Banco Nacional de Cuba,* 406 U.S. 759, 775 (1972) (Powell, J. concurring in the judgment).

Since *Sabbatino*, the scope of the act of state doctrine has been narrowed by statute and judicial fiat. The Second Hickenlooper Amendment statutorily reversed the holding of *Sabbatino* by prohibiting the application of the act of state defense to foreign confiscations in violation of international law.[147] In *Alfred Dunhill of London, Inc.* v. *Republic of Cuba*[148] the Supreme Court held that the "interventors" (those named to possess and occupy the seized businesses) had failed to prove that their refusal to repay funds constituted an act of state. Four of the Justices (Burger, C.J. and White, Powell, and Rehnquist, JJ.) were also of the opinion that the act of state doctrine does not apply to purely commercial acts of a foreign state.

The act of state defense requires the court to analyze the nature of the plaintiff's claims and the facts of the foreign act and to determine whether judicial abstention is required in order to avoid interference with the political branches' conduct of foreign relations.[149] A successful act of state defense must rest on a factual showing that an act of state has occurred, coupled with a legal showing that no bar to the doctrine is applicable under the factual circumstances. We consider each in turn.

A. *The Factual Basis for Applying the Act of State Doctrine on this Appeal*

We cannot consider the act of state doctrine in a factual or procedural vacuum; it must here, as al-

---

[147] 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(2) (1982).

[148] 425 U.S. 682 (1976).

[149] *See First Nat'l City Bank v. Banco Nacional de Cuba*, 406 U.S. 759, 775-76 (1972) (Powell, J., concurring in the judgment).

ways, be applied to the facts in the procedural posture of the case. When the defense is raised in connection with a motion to dismiss under Rule 12(b)(6), the court must be satisfied that there is no set of facts favorable to the plaintiffs and suggested by the complaint which could fail to establish the occurrence of an act of state. To the extent crucial facts pertaining to the defense are disputed, or not fully developed in a complete record, the reviewing court must be certain that it does not leap to conclusions arguable under the unelaborated pleadings but which could be refuted through the ordinary process of discovery and factfinding in the district court. To do otherwise is to deny the claimant an opportunity to prove his case.

Interpreting the resolutions in light of the plaintiffs' set of facts, it cannot be said without qualification that the Honduran government has exercised an act of state which could bar relief. Certainly, the two Honduran resolutions submitted to this court do not fell the plaintiffs' claims prior to factfinding by the district court. The first resolution submitted by the defendants has nothing to do with expropriation of the plaintiffs' land, and the second is merely the first step in a process which may or may not lead to expropriation by the Honduran government. They were issued many months apart. They are totally unrelated.

The resolution of the National Congress of Honduras on 20 June 1983 states that whereas the Government of the Republic of Honduras "did establish a Regional Center for military training" in the Department of Colon and whereas "the operation of the mentioned Regional Center will require the technical services of foreign military instructors," the National Congress decrees "[t]o authorize the admission of

military instructors and students, coming from friendly countries." [150] It does not specifically mention the particular site of the RMTC or the plaintiffs' property. The plaintiffs contend that the specific site for the RMTC was neither presented to nor ratified by the Honduran National Congress and that the resolution cannot be read as a Honduran claim of ownership to the plaintiffs' ranch. The plaintiffs contend that the first resolution is simply what it purports to be: "bienvenido," a friendly welcome admitting United States troops into Honduras to train soldiers.

The second resolution submitted by the defendants identifies the plaintiffs' land. The document is a Presidential decree signed by the Secretary of State for National Defense and Public Security, dated 4 November 1983. It states that whereas the Chief of the Armed Forces of Honduras has requested that an order be issued for expropriation of certain property in the Colon Department on which the RMTC is operating, that therefore, the President of the Republic decrees that the property therein described "shall be expropriated under the right of eminent domain on account of public exigency and for the public good," and that "[e]stablished legal procedures shall apply." [151]

The plaintiffs argue that this resolution does not constitute an expropriation of plaintiffs' property under Honduran law. Plaintiffs do not question the validity of the resolution under Honduran or any other law; they simply argue that the resolution does not purport to assert Honduran governmental title to

---

[150] Brief of Appellees, Addendum A.

[151] Brief of Appellees, Addendum C at c-5 to c-8.

the plaintiffs' property. Plaintiffs contend that, as a matter of Honduran law, the resolution of 4 November merely initiates a process which *may or may not* result in expropriation of the plaintiffs' property in Honduras. In support of this contention, plaintiffs placed in the record in the district court the opinions of several Honduran legal experts stating that an expropriation by the Honduran government is consummated only after certain legal proceedings have been completed, which plaintiffs claim have not yet taken place.[152] These include the payment of compensation prior to the expropriation. However, *no value has been fixed and not one lempira has been paid or even appropriated.* Plaintiffs claim that expropriation by the Honduran government is in fact a remote possibility; Honduras reportedly is reluctant to take the final steps of expropriation because factions in the Honduran military are skeptical about the value to Honduras of a training center used by the United States to train Salvadoran soldiers.[153] According to the plaintiffs, Honduras has not asserted a claim of ownership or possession of the plaintiffs' property and it is highly uncertain whether such a claim will ever be made.[154]

---

[152] *See* A. at 98-113.

[153] Reply Brief of Appellants at 8 n.2.

[154] We disagree with the dissent's suggestion that one or more steps in the uncompleted process of expropriation must be accepted as evidence of an accomplished act of state. It is generally recognized that a conclusive foreign act must be completed before the doctrine is invoked. The doctrine has never been applied when it was uncertain whether a foreign expropriation had been effected. *See, e.g.*, RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF THE FOREIGN RELATIONS LAW OF THE UNITED STATES § 43 comment a (1965) ("[A]ct of state doctrine . . .

On the basis of the plaintiffs' facts and the two resolutions submitted to this court, we cannot say that Honduras has expropriated or otherwise asserted a claim of ownership to the plaintiffs' property. A determination of whether the Honduran government, as a factual matter, has acted to take the plaintiffs' property must be made in the first instance by the district court on the basis of evidence submitted by the parties.[155] Dismissal of the plaintiffs' complaint on the ground that the act of state defense bars relief cannot be justified on the record at this time.

Sweeping aside the uncertain and unelaborated state of the record on many crucial factual issues, our dissenting colleague Judge Starr would reach out and find whatever facts are necessary to create an act of state sufficient to invoke the doctrine and avoid any further review. This uncharacteristic disregard for the ordinary limitations of appellate adjudication is completely uncalled for under the circumstances. The act of state defense was not raised by any of the parties before the district court. The critical issues of fact which the dissent raises and resolves—the current status of the Honduran government's uncompleted expropriatory gestures, and the extent of Honduran troops' occupation of the ranch—were

---

becomes applicable only *when and if the act has been fully executed.*" (emphasis added)). Until it is shown that an officially sanctioned physical seizure has in fact occurred, or that the legal processes of expropriation have been terminated by the foreign government, partial governmental action does not necessarily result in an act of state.

[155] *See Compania Espanola de Navegacion Maritima v. Navemar*, 303 U.S. 68 (1938) (district court properly took evidence on whether foreign government took possession of a merchant vessel by an act of dominion or control).

neither put in issue by the parties nor considered by the district court. There was absolutely no factual development on these issues before the case came to this court. This appeal is not the proper forum to find the facts necessary to settle the controversy.

The theory relied upon by the dissent to find these purported facts is the automatic conversion of the district court's order granting the defendants' motion to dismiss under Rule 12(b)(6) into a grant of summary judgment in favor of the defendants. Although nowhere expressly cited, the justification for this conversion is apparently grounded in Rule 12(b):

> If, on a motion . . . to dismiss for failure of the pleading to state a claim upon which relief can be granted, matters outside the pleading are presented to and not excluded by the court, the motion shall be treated as one for summary judgment and disposed of as provided in Rule 56, and all parties shall be given reasonable opportunity to present all material made pertinent to such a motion by Rule 56.[156]

There are numerous reasons why this rules does not support the dissenting suggestion that summary judgment be directed on the act of state issue. The conversion contemplated is one primarily intended to occur at the *trial* level, not on appeal. The quoted language is an amendment to the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure expressly authorizing the previous practice by trial courts of considering extra-pleading matters when ruling on 12(b)(6) motions. It provides a conceptual framework for the trial court to resolve undisputed facts in conjunction with motions

---

[156] Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(b) (final sentence).

to dismiss under Rule 12(b)(6), thus streamlining pretrial proceedings.[157]

The procedural safeguards in the rule also make it clear that the conversion is intended to operate chiefly at the trial level: *all parties* must be given an opportunity to present *all material* made pertinent to the converted motion. It is the district court which takes the motion under consideration; it is the district court which assures that the parties have been notified of the issue at stake; and it is the district court which must guarantee that the parties have a chance to respond fully.[158]

A few decisions recognize the conversion for the first time on appeal, but these cases usually affirm the trial court's consideration of the issue after the trial court admittedly relied on extra-pleading filings without identifying its disposition as a summary judgment grounded in Rule 12(b).[159] In contrast, what the dissent advocates is an appellate conversion of the 12(b)(6) order on one issue (the political question doctrine) into a de novo ruling on an entirely new issue never raised by the parties or the trial court

---

[157] *See generally* 5 C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE § 1366 (1969).

[158] Local rules usually recognize the proper role played by the District Court. For example, United States District Court Rules, D.C., provide that on each motion for summary judgment, the movant must file a statement of the material facts and the opposing party shall then file "a concise 'statement of genuine issues' setting forth all material facts as to which it is contended there exists a genuine issue necessary to be litigated." Rule 1-9(h). Plaintiffs were not afforded these procedural rights.

[159] *E.g., Irons v. Schuyler*, 465 F.2d 608 (D.C. Cir.), *cert. denied*, 409 U.S. 1076 (1972).

(the act of state doctrine). Rule 12(b) does not expressly authorize such a conversion; it contemplates that the issue decided pursuant to Rule 56 will be the same one submitted to the court for disposition under Rule 12(b)(6). There is no language in the rule suggesting that, once a trial court may have ruled on a 12(b)(6) motion on one issue without rejecting nonpleading materials, an appellate court is free to consider other entirely unrelated factual and legal issues and find the necessary facts under the guise of reviewing a motion for summary judgment.

Ordinarily, in reviewing motions for summary judgment, the appellate court considers only those matters presented to the district court, disregarding additional allegations raised for the first time on appeal.[160] While certain cases may suggest that an appellate court can consider new issues on a converted motion for summary judgment, this has never been permitted when it would contravene the standards set up in Rule 12(b). The Advisory Notes warn that courts must "avoid taking a party by surprise through the conversion of the [12(b)(6)] motion into a motion for summary judgment."[161] To this end, the rule requires courts to give "all parties [a] reasonable opportunity to present all material made pertinent to such a motion."[162] When the parties have not even been notified that an issue will be considered by the court at the only point when they may submit factual affidavits—the trial level—then there

---

[160] *Tarpley v. Greene*, 684 F.2d 1, 7 (D.C. Cir. 1982); *Frank C. Bailey Enter's v. Cargill, Inc.*, 582 F.2d 333, 334 (5th Cir. 1978).

[161] Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(b), 28 U.S.C.A.

[162] *Id.*

is every likelihood that they have been denied the full opportunity to present the applicable facts. Unless the new issue uncovered by the appellate court was one which was clearly framed by the proceedings below so that the parties had a legitimate chance to submit all relevant materials and argue their implications, it is clearly unjust for the appellate court to direct the issuance of summary judgment on a new issue raised *sua sponte* on appeal.[163]

The standard is a high one. In *Fountain v. Filson* [164] the Supreme Court previously admonished this court when it attempted to raise and resolve an entirely new issue by summary judgment on appeal. Although this court ruled that the issue was extant

---

[163] *See Sadlowski v. United Steelworkers*, 645 F.2d 1114, 1120 (D.C. Cir. 1981), *rev'd on other grounds*, 457 U.S. 102 (1982); *Blackhawk Heating & Plumbing Co. v. Driver*, 433 F.2d 1137 (D.C. Cir. 1970); *Ithaca College v. NLRB*, 623 F.2d 224, 229 (2d Cir.), *cert. denied*, 449 U.S. 975 (1980); *E.C. Ernst, Inc. v. General Motors Corp.*, 537 F.2d 105, 109 (5th Cir. 1976). The cases cited in Judge Starr's dissent permitted a conversion only when the record and the issues *as framed by the parties* squarely raised the dispositive issue. *See Brookens v. United States*, 627 F.2d 494, 497-99 (D.C. Cir. 1980) (nonprevailing party had challenged the defendant at the trial court level to prove an admittedly dispositive fact, and subsequent affidavits responded to that challenge); *Gager v. "Bob Seidel,"* 300 F.2d 727, 731 (D.C. Cir.), *cert. denied*, 370 U.S. 959 (1962) (complaint put the scope of defendants' immunity to suit precisely in issue). The suggestion that the court of appeals may indiscriminately "treat the matter as one involving a grant of summary judgment, regardless of the characterization by the district court of its disposition of the matter" (Dissenting Opinion of Starr, J., at 2 n.2) has never been the law in this Circuit, and certainly is not after our decision today.

[164] 336 U.S. 681 (1949).

on the record and pleadings, the Supreme Court reversed, since there was no opportunity for the opposing party to contest the applicability of the facts to the legal issues relied upon.

This litigation is in the same posture. The act of state defense—now said to be dispositive—was never under consideration below by the court. Its potential applicability was not even hinted at by the parties. The pleadings themselves certainly did not raise the specter of act of state; the complaint alleges destruction and deprivation by United States defendants, *not* the Honduran government. Thus it cannot be said that the plaintiff must have recognized that the motions filed before the court triggered the act of state defense.

Moreover, the crucial fact now said to resolve the issue of whether an act of state has occurred—the expropriatory decree of the Honduran government—was not issued until after the case was submitted to the first panel on appeal. The parties have had no opportunity to submit factual affidavits on the extent to which the announced expropriation may have been completed. Rushing to judgment based on an incomplete record compiled in anticipation of other unrelated issues can only deprive the plaintiff of a meaningful opportunity to present its case. Rule 12 (b) neither contemplates nor authorizes an appellate summary judgment under those circumstances.[165]

Even if it were proper to convert the district court's order into one for summary judgment, a sum-

---

[165] Even Judge Tamm, in dissent, agrees that further factual development is required before drawing any legal conclusions on the occurrence of an act of state. *See* Dissenting Opinion of Tamm, J., at 2 n.3. Judges Starr and Scalia are alone in their willingness to find the facts necessary to create an act of state.

mary judgment is not authorized unless there are no disputed issues of material facts.[166] The Supreme Court has consistently held that in reviewing summary judgments on appeal, all inferences must be made in the light most favorable to the opposing party.[167]

Here, by its conception of dismissal under Rule 56, the dissent has ignored the existence of disputed facts and improperly slanted the factual statements toward the defendants. Only speculation favorable to the defendants allows the conclusion that Honduran troops are now participating in the training activity at all, let alone to such an extent that the Honduran government could be said to have seized the ranch. Only conjecture supportive of the defendants allows the conclusion that the ranch has been or ever will be expropriated by the Honduran government. The dissent's resolution of these unproved, disputed issues of fact flies in the face of the district court's own statement that summary judgment was inappropriate because there were "essential disputes as to the material facts in the case."[168] Summary judgment is clearly impermissible under these circumstances.

While we take no view on the weight or substance of the plaintiffs' factual case as it might be developed, the unique mode of analysis offered by the dissent to dismiss the plaintiffs' complaint under Rule 12(b)(6) is deeply disturbing. It is nothing other than improper factfinding of controverted material issues by

---

[166] Fed. R. Civ. P. 56.

[167] *United States v. Diebold, Inc.*, 369 U.S. 654, 655 (1962); *Poller v. Columbia Broadcasting Sys.*, 368 U.S. 464, 473 (1962); *Ring v. Schlesinger*, 502 F.2d 479, 490 n.16 (D.C. Cir. 1974).

[168] Transcript of 26 July 1983, at 11.

an appellate court on review of a district court's dismissal for lack of jurisdiction. As such, it would visit great unfairness on these plaintiffs by depriving them of the substantive and procedural rights to which they are entitled when they bring an action in the federal courts.

B. *Legal Obstacles of the Application of the Act of State Doctrine*

In their haste to find the existence of an act of state barring any further judicial review of the plaintiffs' claim, the appellees and Judge Starr in his dissent fail to confront any of several established limitations on the doctrine which caution against its invocation. Not the least of these restrictions is the so-called First Hickenlooper Amendment, which sets limitations on United States foreign assistance to countries expropriating the property of United States citizens without compensation. Under this statute Congress has directed that "[t]he President shall suspend assistance to the government of any country . . . which has . . . expropriated or seized ownership or control of property owned by any United States citizen," when the seizing country fails to take appropriate steps to compensate the citizen within six months of the seizure.[169]

If the dissenting opinion of Judge Starr is correct in its factual finding that Honduran troops have seized and occupied the plaintiffs' ranch, then an expropriation or seizure of ownership within the First Hickenlooper Amendment has surely occurred. Because no compensatory steps have since been taken by the Honduran government, under the reasoning

[169] *See* 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(1) (1982).

advanced by the dissent, the President is currently derelict in his statutory duty to terminate all assistance to the government of Honduras. Consequently, while the United States appellees are no doubt delighted to record Judge Starr's dissent, they are probably appalled at the doctrine on which he has pitched it. By refusing to permit any further factual development in the plaintiffs' suit, the dissent ascribes to the present Administration a willingness to shield its operations abroad by egregious abrogation of statutes specifically designed to protect United States citizens from expropriation such as that purportedly occurring here, a situation found by the dissent to be "manifestly and indisputably present." [170]

---

[170] Dissenting Opinion of Starr, J., at 2.

With all respect to the dissent's professed astonishment, Judge Starr's assertion that "[i]t cannot seriously be argued that a cut-off of financial assistance is required" is answered by the simple, unambiguous, and detailed terms of the statute —and the whole purpose for which the statute was enacted.

The dissent adverts to no provision which would render the statute inapplicable. It is inconsequential that the land may be "hypertechnical[ly]" owned by the Honduran corporate plaintiffs, since the full statute (not cited in the text *supra* at note 169) prohibits foreign assistance when the corporation whose assets are seized is at least "50 per centum beneficially owned by United States citizens." 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(1)(A) (1982). Here, it is undisputed that the Honduran corporations are 100% beneficially owned by U.S. citizens.

Neither is it significant that an expropriatory decree may have issued. The statute itself stipulates the time limits for compensatory payment which must be met to avoid the mandate to freeze foreign aid.

Finally, the dissent answers its own objection that "[t]his is scarcely a Cuba-like retaliatory seizure of American assets": the President himself may waive the strict standards of the Amendment after a determination and certification to Con-

We are loathe to recognize any governmental predisposition to such conduct. We prefer to believe that, to the extent the government has information on the past and current state of activities on the plaintiffs' ranch, the government's own analysis would indicate that there has *not* been any seizure by the Honduran government, and therefore the Administration is *not* in flagrant violation of the First Hickenlooper Amendment, where the dissent's analysis puts them. Of course, resolution of the extent of Honduran involvement can only be completed through further proceedings before the district court.

Beyond the First Hickenlooper Amendment, several other potential legal barriers must be resolved before the act of state doctrine may be applied. Analysis of these issues is inevitably affected by the relevant factual circumstances in which the claim is raised. Until the threshold showing has been made of an actual confiscation or expropriation, there is no need to resolve these issues. We pause only to note that the dissenting opinion of Judge Starr fails adequately to explain why several of these exceptions to the act of state doctrine would not apply.

For instance, the doctrine was never intended to apply when an applicable bilateral treaty governs the legal merits of the controversy.[171] As enunciated in

---

gress that a waiver is important to the national interests of the United States. Dissenting Opinion of Starr, J., at 15 & n.8. We would expect that provision to be invoked, rather than ignored, if United States interests would be jeopardized by an aid cutoff.

[171] *See Kalamazoo Spice Extraction Co. v. Professional Military Government of Socialist Ethiopia*, 729 F.2d 422 (6th Cir. 1984); *American Int'l Group, Inc. v. Islamic Republic of Iran*, 493 F. Supp. 522 (D.D.C. 1980).

Sabbatino, the act of state doctrine is principally concerned with minimizing judicial interference in the political branches' conduct of foreign affairs. Improper interference with policymaking by the political branches may occur when there is no codification or consensus on the national interest in United States foreign relations law or in United States treaties with the foreign sovereign state. When, however, the political branches have specified the controlling legal principles in a treaty with the foreign sovereign or when there are generally accepted tenets of international law concerning the foreign act,[172] the danger of improper judicial interference with the Executive's responsibilities for foreign affairs is greatly reduced. In *Sabbatino* the Court was careful to distinguish between judicial adjudication of the validity of a foreign act when there are no standards for adjudication from those cases in which United States treaties or international law provide specific guidance to the Judiciary in a particular area of foreign relations. There the Court stated:

> [R]ather than laying down or reaffirming an inflexible and all-encompassing rule in this case, we decide only that the Judicial Branch will not examine the validity of a taking of property within its own territory by a foreign sovereign government, extant and recognized by this country at the time of suit, *in the absence of a treaty or other unambiguous agreement regarding controlling legal principles* . . . .[173]

---

[172] *See Banco National de Cuba v. Sabbatino*, 376 U.S. 398 at 430 n.34.

[173] *Id.* at 428 (emphasis added).

Thus, treaties between the United States and Honduras may provide clear standards for adjudicating the validity of any Honduran act of expropriation. According to documents submitted to this court by the defendants, the "General Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Consular Rights" [174] between the United States and Honduras requires "the provision of just, adequate and effective compensation in all instances of expropriation of property owned by nationals and companies of the United States." [175] A letter filed with the Court by the defendants from the Honduran Ministry of Economy and Commerce to The Honorable George P. Shultz, Secretary of State, states that the Honduran government believes that the Treaty's requirement of just, adequate and effective compensation applies to any expropriation of Ramirez's property which may be undertaken by the Honduran government.[176] On the facts as now alleged, there has been no Honduran act of expropriation, and the district court has not been required to evaluate the extent of Honduran involvement on the disputed property or to construe the treaty terms in light of the facts. But if the district court were to find that a Honduran expropriation has occurred without payment, calling into being the applicability of this treaty, it appears to us at this stage that a

---

[174] *See* 45 Stat. 2618, 2619.

[175] *See* Brief of Appellees, Addendum E at e-2. "Just, adequate, and effective compensation" is the standard of the First Hickenlooper Amendment, *supra*, note 169.

[176] *See* Brief of Appellees, Addendum E at e-2. Of course it is possible that this fact may be disputed on remand by the defendants.

violation of this treaty would prevent the defendants from raising the act of state defense in this case.[177]

Apparently because it deems these treaty obligations to be no more than a troublesome nuisance, Judge Starr's dissent would never reach this question. Instead, in what can only be characterized as an irony of justice, the dissent goes to great lengths to find that an uncompensated taking has occurred, but then holds that it is *premature* to inquire into whether the treaty obligations or accepted tenets of international law have been violated. Because *no further review* is contemplated, the dissent effectively denies the existence of a treaty exception to the act of state defense. We reject this implication and the concomitant denial of an opportunity to the plaintiffs to argue this point before the trial court on the new facts presumed by the dissent.

This same dissent also fails to deal with the Second Hickenlooper Amendment, which specifically addresses the use of the act of state defense in cases involving a foreign state's confiscation of private property:

> [N]o court in the United States shall decline on the ground of the federal act of state doctrine to make a determination on the merits giving effect to the principles of international law in a case in which a claim of title or other right to property is asserted by any party including a foreign state . . . based upon (or traced through) a confiscation or other taking . . . by an act of that state in violation of the principles of international law, including the principles of compensation and the other standards set out in this subsection . . . .[178]

---

[177] *See supra* note 172.

[178] 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(2) (1982).

The statutory standards which the foreign state must meet—before a court may apply the act of state doctrine—include speedy compensation equivalent to the full value of the confiscated economic interest.[179]

An accomplished, uncompensated confiscation of the plaintiffs' ranch by the Honduran government would squarely bring this statute into play, foreclosing any deference based on the act of state doctrine. The dissent prefers to ignore this clear congressional mandate without any serious discussion of its terms.[180]

---

[179] The statute provides that the act of state doctrine may *not* apply if a

> country, government agency, or government subdivision fails within a reasonable time (not more than six months after such action . . .) to take appropriate steps, which may include arbitration, to discharge its obligations under international law toward such citizen or entity, including speedy compensation for such property in convertible foreign exchange, equivalent to the full value thereof, as required by international law . . . .

Id. § 2370(e)(1).

[180] We reject the dissent's suggestion that the word "property" in the statute must invariably be limited to expropriated personal property located in the United States. It is based only on authority which has been overturned in the Supreme Court. *See Banco Nacional de Cuba v. First Nat'l City Bank*, 431 F.2d 394, 399-402 (2d Cir. 1970), vacated and remanded, 400 U.S. 1019 (1971), aff'd on remand, 442 F.2d 530 (2d Cir. 1971), *rev'd on other grounds*, 406 U.S. 759 (1972); *Compania de Gas de Nuevo Laredo, S.A. v. Entex*, 686 F.2d 322, 327 (5th Cir. 1982), cert. denied, 103 S. Ct. 1435 (1983) (relying solely on *Banco Nacional de Cuba*). By no twist of legal imagination can the Supreme Court's reversal (of the Second Circuit's general holding that the act of state doctrine controlled the case) constitute approval of the reasoning relied on by the court of appeals with respect to the meaning of the Second Hickenlooper Amendment. The statute must be read consist-

Finally, we note that the entire controversy over the act of state doctrine is really something of a red herring. This doctrine accords a presumptive validity to some foreign state acts because of the difficulties which could accompany United States courts' adjudi-

---

ently with congressional intent, and might not apply to every expropriation of foreign property owned by United States citizens. It may be that a primary purpose of the statute was to prevent invocation of the act of state doctrine when property expropriated in a foreign country subsequently makes its way into the United States, but this was not the *sole* situation in which the amendment was to be activated. There was some concern in Congress that the amendment could be read to create a new, expanded right of action to challenge all foreign expropriations in United States courts, even when the traditional basis of jurisdiction—attachable property located in the United States—was not present. Any statement in the legislative history suggesting that the amendment applied only to personal property in the United States was made in response to these fears and indicates merely that no new class of jurisdiction over expropriation cases was contemplated. *See Foreign Assistance Act: Hearings on H.R. 7750 Before the Committee on Foreign Affairs*, 89th Cong., 1st Sess. 592 (Q. 3), 607-611 (1965) [hereinafter cited as *Hearings*].

Moreover, the broad, unqualified language of the carefully drafted amendment belies the narrow reading offered by the dissent. The sponsors of the amendment referred to it as the "Rule of Law" amendment; they viewed it as authorizing courts to apply established law suits challenging expropriations. Congressional intent to overturn *Sabbatino* was never limited to a single narrow class of cases. The purposes of the amendment include the promotion and protection of United States investment in foreign countries (which characteristically has always principally been land, minerals, and large fixed immovables), and securing the right of a property holder to a court hearing on the merits. See *Hearings, supra* at 607-610. Gutting the amendment by the addition of external language offered by the dissent would be inconsistent with these purposes and we decline to adopt it.

cation of the validity of those foreign governmental acts. Yet, at this point of the litigation it is not clear exactly why the legality of *Honduran* involvement in the alleged seizure is at issue. No one has requested the United States courts to "sit in judgment" [181] on the acts of the Honduran government. Clearly, the plaintiff has not attacked the legality of the Honduran government's activities before *this* court. Attempts to achieve redress from the Honduran government may be made in Honduras before Honduran officials. In this court, only the allegedly unlawful excursions of the United States military forces have been challenged. The entire suit could conceivably be resolved with no reference to Honduran governmental involvement. In that situation the act of state doctrine need not be invoked at all.

If, on remand, the legality of an alleged Honduran seizure is raised, we can only surmise that this claim might be part of a defense on the merits by the United States that its activities were lawful under the Constitution and international law since Honduran local law and procedure have been followed.[182] However, we are doubtful that the threshold barrier of the act of state doctrine could properly be joined to such a position on the merits; this would permit a derivative imprimatur of constitutionality to be stamped on the challenged United States activities based on nothing

---

[181] 168 U.S. 250, 252 (1897).

[182] We cannot be sure that the expropriatory steps of the Honduran government would be raised even to this extent, since the defendants have not revealed the asserted legal justification for their activities. We of course express no view on whether this would be a justifiable defense.

more substantial than the mere presumptive validity extended to a Honduran act of state.[183]

The Supreme Court has never applied the act of state doctrine to bar adjudication of constitutional claims by a United States citizen against officials of the *United States* government. While separation of powers concerns may outweigh judicial adjudication in the typical case involving a foreign act of state, the prudential balance may shift decidedly when the United States citizens assert constitutional violations by the United States officials. A balancing of the roles of the Executive and the Judiciary may produce a different outcome in those cases in which the Judiciary is called upon to curb unconstitutional excesses of *its own* Executive Branch. It is highly questionable whether officials of the Executive are entitled to raise the act of state defense to prevent the Judiciary from exercising its role in the tripartite system of government to remedy injuries to United States citizens caused by unconstitutional activities of the United States Executive Branch. A teaming up with foreign agents cannot exculpate officials of the United States from liability to United States citizens for the *United States* officials' unlawful acts;[184] judicial scrutiny can be appropriate when the alleged perpetrators are offi-

---

[183] *Cf. Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 16 (1957) ("[N]o agreement with a foreign nation can confer power on . . . any . . . branch of Government which is free from the restraints of the Constitution.").

[184] *Continental Ore Co. v. Union Carbide & Carbon Corp.*, 370 U.S. 690, 704-05 (1962). *See United States v. Sisal Sales Corp.*, 274 U.S. 268 (1927).

cials of the United States government engaged in unconstitutional conduct.[185]

We do not now decide whether the Second Hickenlooper Amendment, accepted tenets of international law, treaties between the United States and Honduras, or other legal obstacles bar application of the act of state doctrine in this case. Such a determination must rest on the applicability of these barriers in light of the facts—if any—found by the district court relative to a purported Honduran act of state.

---

[185] *See United States v. Hensel*, 699 F.2d 18 (1st Cir.), *cert. denied*, 103 S. Ct. 2431 (1983) (collaboration with Canadian authorities does not shield United States officials from claims alleging a violation of the fourth amendment by a search and seizure in Canadian waters); *Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld*, 410 F. Supp. 144 (D.D.C. 1976). The overruled and discarded case of *American Banana Co. v. United Fruit Co.*, 213 U.S. 347 (1909) (discredited in *United States v. Sisal Sales Corp.*, 274 U.S. 268 (1927), *United States v. Aluminum Co. of Am.*, 148 F.2d 416 (2d Cir. 1945) is inapposite for several reasons. The legal issues raised in *American Banana* dealt only with the statutory scope of the Sherman Act, not the reach of the United States Constitution or the extent to which the United States government is bound by the Constitution when operating abroad. Factually, in this case it is alleged that the United States Army, not a foreign government, has seized the property. Moreover, unlike the situation in *American Banana*, the United States defendants' actions may have predated any Honduran act of state by many months. Plaintiffs allege that the United States defendants caused intrusions onto the plaintiffs' ranch as early as May 1983, and the seizure and destruction of the plaintiffs' property is alleged to have continued from that date to the present time. We doubt that any act of the Honduran government expropriating the plaintiffs' property months or even years later could operate to shield the United States defendants from liability for constitutional violations which allegedly occurred prior to the act of the foreign state.

We simply hold the act of state doctrine, never raised in the trial court, cannot obliterate the plaintiffs' claims at this stage of the proceedings.

VII. Conclusion

We will not retreat to the spurious grounds urged by the defendants for this precipitous dismissal of the plaintiffs' validly stated constitutional claims. The Judiciary is fully empowered to vindicate individual rights overriden by specific, unconstitutional military actions. Charges that United States officials are unconstitutionally housing over 1,000 soldiers on a United States citizen's private ranch and running military forays throughout the pastures cannot conscionably be dismissed by this court at the stage of a bare complaint and supporting declarations.[186] We emphatically reject the proposition that the federal courts are closed to these United States plaintiffs from the start.

The Supreme Court has adjudicated similar—and even more controversial—cases implicating the reviewable scope of Executive direction when personal liberty and private property were threatened by the allegedly unconstitutional actions of Executive officials taken during times when this nation's interests were gravely affected by events abroad, events which are now said to isolate the Executive from constitutional adjudication. Often the executive officials vin-

---

[186] The spirit of the Nation's historic commitment to protecting private citizens' rights against military excesses is embodied in the third amendment's express prohibition against the quartering of soldiers in private homes. "No Soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law." U.S. Const. amend. III.

dicate their actions;[187] at times they can not.[188] But until today it has never been doubted that the Judiciary does operate under a "*special* charter"[189] to help preserve the fundamental rights of this nation's citizens. That charter is commonly known as the United States Constitution. The Constitution draws certain lines beyond which neither the Executive, the Legislature, nor the Judiciary may pass, and it is emphatically the Judiciary's duty to declare, in a justiciable controversy, where those lines are.[190]

The words of the Supreme Court in *United States v. Lee* continue to guide the judicial conscience, and seem singularly apt to the legal defenses asserted by the Government here:

> Looking at the question upon principle, and apart from the authority of adjudged cases, we think it still clearer that this branch of the defense cannot be maintained. It seems to be opposed to all the principles upon which the rights of the citizen, when brought in collison with the acts of the government, must be determined. In such cases there is no safety for the citizen, except in the protection of the judicial tribunals, for rights which have been invaded by the officers of the government, professing to act in its name. There remains to him but the alternative of resistance, which may amount to crime. The position assumed here is that, however clear his

---

[187] *E.g., The Prize Cases*, 67 U.S. (2 Black) 635 (1863).

[188] *E.g., Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952); *United States v. Lee*, 106 U.S. 196 (1882).

[189] Dissenting Opinion of Scalia, J., at 32.

[190] *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (5 Dall.) 137 (1803).

rights, no remedy can be afforded to him when it is seen that his opponent is an officer of the United States, claiming to act under its authority; for, as Mr. Chief Justice Marshall says, to examine whether this authority is rightfully assumed is the exercise of jurisdiction, and must lead to the decision of the merits of the question. The objection of the plaintiffs in error necessarily forbids any inquiry into the truth of the assumption that the parties setting up such authority are lawfully possessed of it; for the argument is that the formal suggestion of the existence of such authority forbids any inquiry into the truth of the suggestion.

. . .

No man in this country is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law, and are bound to obey it.

It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives.

Courts of justice are established, not only to decide upon the controverted rights of the citizens as against each other, but also upon rights in controversy between them and the government; and the docket of this court is crowded with controversies of the latter class.

. . .

While by the Constitution the judicial department is recognized as one of the three great

branches among which all the powers and functions of the government are distributed, it is inherently the weakest of them all.

Dependent as its courts are for the enforcement of their judgments upon officers appointed by the executive and removable at his pleasure, with no patronage and no control of the purse or the sword, their power and influence rest solely upon the public sense of the necessity for the existence of a tribunal to which all may appeal for the assertion and protection of rights guaranteed by the Constitution and by the laws of the land, and on the confidence reposed in the soundness of their decisions and the purity of their motives.

From such a tribunal no well-founded fear can be entertained of injustice to the government, or of a purpose to obstruct or diminish its just authority.[191]

These principles are equally valid today, as Justice Frankfurter recognized in *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*:

> [A] court of equity ought not to issue an injunction, even though a plaintiff otherwise makes out a case for it, if the plaintiff's right to an injunction is overborne by a commanding public interest against it. One need not resort to a large epigrammatic generalization that the evils of industrial dislocation are to be preferred to allowing illegality to go unchecked. *To deny inquiry into the President's power in a case like this, because of the damage to the public interest to be feared from upsetting its exercise by him,*

[191] 106 U.S. at 218-23.

> *would in effect always preclude inquiry into challenged power, which presumably only avowed great public interest brings into action. And so, with the utmost unwillingness, with every desire to avoid judicial inquiry into the powers and duties of the other two branches of the government, I cannot escape consideration of the legality of* [*the challenged*] *Executive Order . . .*[192]

The plaintiffs are entitled to an opportunity to discover and prove the factual allegations supporting their claims. Over a year has passed since the district court dismissed the complaint and, judging by the parties' submissions to this court, new factual developments continue to occur. Discovery is essential in order to sharpen the legal issues and properly to evaluate the merits of the plaintiffs' claims. Liberal amendments to the pleadings may also be necessary in order to bring the complaint into conformity with the plaintiffs' view of the facts at the present time. The district court should proceed accordingly.

In light of the district court's treatment of the case on a motion to dismiss, we held that the case is justiciable; that the United States plaintiffs have standing to bring their constitutional claims; and that the United States plaintiffs have stated a claim for relief. The judgment of the district court is reversed and the case is remanded for further proceedings consistent with this opinion.

So ordered.

---

[192] 343 U.S. at 596 (Frankfurter, J., concurring) (emphasis added).

TAMM, *Circuit Judge, dissenting*: Plaintiffs in this case seek to enjoin, or have declared unlawful, the construction and operation of a military training center on their land in Honduras. Because plaintiffs' requested relief requires direct judicial interference with a foreign policy decision by the executive branch, I believe the controversy is nonjusticiable. Accordingly, I would affirm the district judge's dismissal of the action.

I. FACTS

Plaintiff Ramirez is the owner and operator, through six named corporate plaintiffs, of a large agricultural-industrial complex in northern Honduras.[1] The complex consists of a 14,000-acre cattle ranch, a meat and shrimp packing operation, and a fishing fleet. In early 1983, in order to further United States policy in Central America, the Departments of Defense and State decided to construct a Regional Military Training Center (RMTC or Center) in Honduras for training Salvadoran soldiers. Ramirez Declaration, ¶ 15, Appendix (A.) at 19, 26.[2] In May

---

[1] The district court dismissed this case pursuant to FED. R. CIV. P. 12(b)(6). In granting a rule 12(b)(6) dismissal, a court must accept as true all allegations in the complaint and is not permitted to rely on pleadings outside the complaint. I therefore recite only the facts presented in the complaint and the accompanying declarations.

[2] Although the majority notes newspaper articles suggesting that the Honduran government resisted the effort to locate the facility in Honduras, maj. op. at 6, other articles suggest that Honduras wanted a training center, Attachment # 2, *N.Y. Times*, Mar. 20, 1983, at A-19, col. ——, A. at 16, or at least that the center would not have been built without Honduras's agreement. Attachment # 1, *Boston Globe*, Mar. 27, 1983, at 1, col. ——, A. at 15.

1983, Ramirez learned that the training center was to be located on his land. Ramirez Declaration, ¶ 7, A. at 23. In late May, Ramirez met with various United States and Honduran officials to discuss the proposed Center and the question of the ownership of the land. Ramirez Declaration ¶¶ 12-13, A. at 24-26. After one meeting at the Honduran Military Headquarters, Col. Bueso Rosa, the Honduran Army Chief-of-Staff, informed Ramirez that the plaintiffs' land was urgently needed for the military base. *Id.*

In early June, after inspecting the proposed site, Ramirez agreed to allow construction of the Center provided it was restricted to a designated 1500-2000 acre area. Complaint ¶ 11, A. at 8. Subsequently, however, Ramirez was informed that additional land outside the 1500-2000 acre designated area would be needed to complete the Center. Ramirez Declaration ¶ 23, A. at 30; Complaint ¶ 14, A. at 10. Ramirez alleges that the Center has already expanded beyond the designated area and that its operation has jeopardized his business enterprise. Neither Honduras nor the United States has lawfully acquired the property, and plaintiffs have received no compensation for the land.[3] After unsuccessful attempts to resolve the dispute with various United States officials, plaintiffs

---

[3] The Honduran government has passed two resolutions pertaining to the issue of expropriation. En Banc Brief for Appellees, Addendums A, C. The legal implications of these resolutions have been addressed extensively in the majority's opinion. I agree with the majority's conclusion that we cannot ascribe any legal effect to these resolutions absent further factual development. Since I believe the controversy as presented in this case is not appropriate for judicial resolution, I see no need to discuss the effect of these Honduran resolutions or to seek further fact-finding to facilitate their interpretation.

filed this action against the Secretaries of Defense and State, and the Chief of Engineers for the Army Corps of Engineers.

Plaintiffs allege that the seizure of their land was unconstitutional. Specifically, the complaint asserts that there exists no statutory or constitutional authorization to seize the land and that construction of the RMTC deprived plaintiffs of the use of their land without due process. Plaintiffs further charge that the seizure violated the Law of Nations.

Plaintiffs seek no monetary relief for defendants' alleged unconstitutional actions.[4] Rather, plaintiffs request a declaration that those actions were unconstitutional. More important, plaintiffs seek a court order enjoining the Secretaries of Defense and State, as well as the Chief of Engineers for the Army Corps of Engineers, from constructing and operating the Center on plaintiffs' land.

United States District Court Judge Charles R. Richey dismissed the complaint on the ground that the allegations presented a nonjusticiable political question. *de Arellano v. Weinberger*, 568 F. Supp. 1236 (D.D.C. 1983). The court's conclusion was based essentially on three factors: 1) judicial interference could impede our foreign policy because the issues involved are inextricably connected to our government's relations with Honduras; 2) there are no judicially discoverable facts or standards that would enable a court to resolve the issue; and 3) the conduct of foreign affairs is constitutionally committed to the

---

[4] Indeed, plaintiffs could not seek such a remedy in the district court. Exclusive jurisdiction for monetary relief against the United States in excess of $10,000 lies in the Court of Claims under the Tucker Act. 28 U.S.C. §§ 1346, 1491(a) (1982).

political branches of the government. 568 F. Supp. at 1238-40. Plaintiffs brought this appeal.

Because any judicial action in this case would potentially hinder the executive's exercise of a foreign policy judgment, I agree that the controversy is nonjusticiable. I therefore respectfully dissent from the majority's decision.

II. Discussion

The critical importance of preserving the proper allocation of power among the three branches of government guides my analysis in this case. The conduct of foreign affairs and the proper disposition of military power are, without question, subjects committed to the exclusive authority of the political branches of government. U.S. Const. art. I, § 8; *id.* art. 2, § 2. *Oetjen v. Central Leather Co.*, 246 U.S. 297, 302 (1918) ("[t]he conduct of the foreign relations of our Government is committed by the Constitution to the Executive and Legislative—'the political'—Departments . . . ."). *See Johnson v. Eisentrager*, 339 U.S. 763, 788-89 (1950); *Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp.*, 333 U.S. 103, 113-14 (1948); *Luftig v. McNamara*, 373 F.2d 664, 665-66 (D.C. Cir.) (per curiam), *cert. denied*, 387 U.S. 945 (1967); *Atlee v. Laird*, 347 F. Supp. 689, 704-05 (E.D. Pa. 1972) (three-judge court), *aff'd sub nom. mem. Atlee v. Richardson*, 411 U.S. 911 (1973). In my view, granting plaintiffs' requested relief will necessarily result in an intolerable judicial intrusion into the conduct of foreign affairs. I therefore conclude that adjudicating this case would be inconsistent with our system of separation of powers. Accordingly, I believe that the controversy presented here is nonjusticiable.

A

The Supreme Court has acknowledged that cases involving foreign affairs are often nonjusticiable. Such cases frequently turn on standards that defy judicial application, involve the exercise of a discretion demonstrably committed to the executive or legislature, or demand a single-voiced statement of the Government's views. *Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 211 (1962). The nonjusticiability of cases involving foreign affairs, however, is "primarily a function of the separation of powers." *Baker*, 369 U.S. at 210. This fundamental principle, which constitutes the very basis of our system of government, requires courts to refrain from infringing on the powers reserved to the legislative and executive branches of government. Indeed, judicial power exists "only when adjudication is 'consistent with a system of separated powers . . . .'" *Allen v. Wright*, 52 U.S.L.W. 5110, 5114 (U.S. July 3, 1984) (quoting *Flast v. Cohen*, 392 U.S. 83, 97 (1968)).

Impermissible judicial encroachment upon the power of the political branches can occur not only from the act of resolving a question whose nature is political, but also from the consequences that flow from judicial action. Indeed, in *Atlee v. Laird*, 347 F. Supp. 689 (E.D. Pa. 1972), *aff'd sub nom. mem. Atlee v. Richardson*, 411 U.S. 911 (1973), a three-judge district court concluded that the *consequence* of resolving a controversy involving foreign affairs is of paramount concern in determining justiciability. 347 F. Supp. at 702. A court's initial task, therefore, when faced with a case involving foreign affairs, is to scrutinize the claims not only in terms of their historical management by the political branches and their susceptibility to judicial handling, but also in

terms "*of the possible consequences of judicial action.*" *Baker*, 369 U.S. at 211-12 (emphasis added).[5]

An important element in assessing the consequences of judicial action is, of course, the effect of granting the relief sought. In *Gilligan v. Morgan*, 413 U.S. 1, 5-10 (1973), for example, the Supreme Court held the controversy at bar nonjusticiable at least in part because the injunctive relief requested intruded into the power committed to the political branches. Similarly, in this case, the intrusive nature of the relief requested leads me to conclude this controversy is nonjusticiable.

B

I recognize that the complaint here is not styled as a facial challenge to the executive's foreign policy decision to locate a miliary training center in Honduras. The stated claim alleges only that the United States defendants may not lawfully run a military operation on plaintiffs' land when that land has not

---

[5] In *Baker* v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. 186 (1962), the Court was primarily concerned with outlining the characteristics of issues nonjusticiable under the political question doctrine. The political question doctrine, in the strict sense, may pertain only to the nature of the *question* presented, and not to the effect of granting the relief requested. The same separation of powers concerns that give rise to the political question doctrine, however, are implicated where the effect of resolving a dispute infringes on the executive's conduct of foreign policy. *See* Tel-Oren v. Libyan Arab Republic, 726 F.2d 774, 804 (D.C. Cir. 1984) (Bork, J., concurring), *petition for cert. filed*, 52 U.S.L.W. 3922 (U.S. June 14, 1984) (No. 83-2052). Just as a court must refrain from resolving a question whose nature is political, so must it refrain from adjudicating a claim where the relief sought would intrude on the independence of the political branches.

been expropriated. As the majority chacaterizes it, therefore, the case is a simple dispute over land—an issue that is traditionally subject to judicial review. To focus only on the narrow issue immediately presented for review, however, overlooks the serious intrusion on the conduct of foreign policy that will result from granting the requested relief. A complaint need not purport to challenge a fundamental executive branch policy to implicate separation of powers concerns.[6]

Injunctive relief might take two forms in this case. First, the scope of the Regional Military Training Center could be restricted to the designated 1500-2000 acres to which Ramirez originally agreed. Second, the construction and operation of the center on plaintiffs' land could be enjoined.[7] Both of these alternatives would essentially dictate to the executive branch the proper situs or scope of a Central American military training facility and severely restrict the executive's

---

[6] In Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp., 333 U.S. 103 (1948), for example, the Court declined to review an administrative order, approved by the President, regarding assignment of foreign air routes. Although the complaint did not directly question a political judgment, the Court observed that assignment of foreign air routes raised issues concerning the conduct of foreign relations and national defense. Because the complaint indirectly, yet no less intrusively, challenged an executive judgment on foreign affairs, the Court held the order nonreviewable. 333 U.S. at 111-14.

[7] Plaintiffs assert that they do not seek to enjoin generally the operation of a United States military facility but only the military activities on their land so long as that land has not been lawfully acquired. In either case, however, an injunction would have the same effect: halting the operation of a United States military facility in Central America, at least for a time.

authority to determine the use and disposition of military operations.

A judicial ruling may also hinder the executive's conduct of foreign affairs by detrimentally affecting our relations with Honduras. The plaintiffs' own declarations indicate at least that Honduran officials knew about, and acquiesced in, the construction and operation of the training center. If Hondurans are involved in the challenged activity in any way, even if only to the extent that they have knowledge of United States activities, any injunctive or declaratory relief implicitly questions Honduran sovereignty. The potential for disruption of our relations with Honduras is not altered by the fact that the action is brought only against the United States officials. The court could end up embroiled in sensitive diplomatic matters.

This is not to say, of course, that all claims touching on foreign affairs in which injunctive relief is sought are nonjusticiable. In *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952), the Supreme Court affirmed a district court order enjoining the seizure of privately owned domestic steel mills. The President ordered the seizure to avoid a labor strike that he believed would jeopardize national defense during the Korean War. The Court concluded that the seizure of private property to avoid a domestic labor dispute was not authorized as an exercise of the President's military power, 343 U.S. at 587-89.

The circumstances in *Youngstown* differ significantly from those in the instant case. Although the seizure in *Youngstown* may have been related to military operations abroad, its primary effect was on domestic, and not foreign, affairs. As Justice Jackson recognized, there is an important distinction between

the President's "largely uncontrolled" power to conduct foreign affairs and his more limited power to master domestic affairs, even when those domestic affairs may affect a foreign venture. 343 U.S. at 635-36 n.2, 642, 644-45 (Jackson, J., concurring). The Court has long emphasized that the executive's discretion to manage foreign affairs is considerably greater than his power to control domestic matters.

> Not only . . . is the federal power over external affairs in origin and essential character different from that over internal affairs, but participation in the exercise of the power is significantly limited. In this vast external realm, with its important, complicated, delicate, and manifold problems, the President alone has the power to speak or listen as a representative of the nation.

United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp., 299 U.S. 304, 319 (1936).

The Court in *Youngstown* was therefore concerned with whether injunctive relief may appropriate issue to restrain the executive's unlawful action with respect to domestic affairs where the domestic problem might have a secondary effect on foreign affairs. *Youngstown* does not imply that judicial action is appropriate where resolution of a controversy will directly impinge on the executive's conduct of foreign affairs.

In this case, the injunctive relief sought would directly limit the executive's discretion in conducting military affairs and diplomatic relations in Honduras. In contrast to the domestic setting of the seizure in *Youngstown*, the dispute here arises out of the operation of a military base, located within the borders of a foreign nation, created to train yet another for-

eign nation's soldiers. Judicial action here would be tantamount to oversight of the executive's military and diplomatic policy decisions in a foreign country. Separation of powers principles bar such an intrusion by the judiciary and render this controversy nonjusticiable.[8]

C

This controversy is also nonjusticiable with respect to plaintiffs' request for a declaratory judgment. Declaratory relief could lead to usurpation of Court of Claims jurisdiction and implicates similar concerns to those raised by injunctive relief.

A declaratory judgment can be enforced through a grant of compensatory or injunctive relief. 28 U.S.C. § 2202 (1982). Because separation of powers principles preclude injunctive relief in this case, plaintiffs could seek only money damages for their alleged in-

---

[8] The majority states that there is a "long line" of cases permitting judicial relief for unlawful action by United States officials in the context of military and foreign affairs. Maj. op. at 55. In determining that the instant case is nonjusticiable, I do not conclude that courts can never adjudicate claims involving the conduct of foreign affairs. *See supra* at 7-9. Where, however, the consequence of judicial action intrudes directly upon the executive's ability to exercise discretion in foreign policy matters, the court must stay its hand. Significantly, the cases cited by the majority are either "just compensation" cases, in which the consequences of judicial action in no way impeded the exercise of executive discretion with respect to foreign affairs, *e.g.*, United States v. Caltex (Philippines), Inc., 344 U.S. 149 (1952); Mitchell v. Harmony, 54 U.S. (13 How.) 115 (1852); or arose in the domestic context, *e.g.*, Gilligan v. Morgan, 413 U.S. 1 (1973); Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer, 343 U.S. 579 (1952); Duncan v. Kahanamoku, 327 U.S. 304 (1946); Sterling v. Constantin, 287 U.S. 378 (1932).

jury. Such an award would compensate plaintiffs for what is in essence a taking violation. Congress, however, has vested the Court of Claims with exclusive jurisdiction for such claims. To allow the district court to determine the governments liability with respect to a taking claim, even in the context of a declaratory judgment, would encroach upon the exclusive jurisdiction of the Court of Claim. It would also have the concomitant effect of judicially expanding the limited jurisdiction on the district courts.[9] *See Duke Power Co. v. Carolina Environmental Study Group, Inc.*, 438 U.S. 59, 101 n.4 (Rehnquist, J., concurring).

Moreover, similar concerns to those that counsel against injunctive relief apply to declaratory relief. Courts have often recognized the importance of our government's speaking with one voice on matters pertaining to foreign affairs. *Baker*, 369 U.S. at 211. A judgment declaring the executive's construction and operation of the Honduran military center unlawful while leaving open the possibility of further judicial enforcement could inject uncertainty into our foreign affairs in Honduras. The consequence of such an abstract judicial statement on the propriety of our foreign military operations is, of course, impossible to predict. Embarrassment, confusion, and decreased confidence in the United States' capacity to speak with one voice in foreign relations, however, are suffi-

---

[9] This point is not undermined by this court's holding in Megapulse, Inc. v. Lewis, 672 F.2d 959 (D.C. Cir. 1982), a case relied upon by the majority. *Megapulse* properly recognized the importance of "preserving the integrity of the Tucker Act . . .," *id.* at 967, and noted that a district court has no power to adjudicate an action that in essence falls within the Court of Claims' exclusive jurisdiction.

ciently likely to weigh heavily against granting the discretionary declaratory relief sought here.[10]

---

[10] The original panel opinion in this case expressed similar separation of powers concerns with respect to the requested relief. Ramirez de Arellano v. Weinberger, 724 F.2d 143 (D.C. Cir. 1983), *vacated*, —— F.2d —— (1984). The panel's analysis, however, rested on the traditional discretion of courts to grant or deny injunctive relief depending on the relative equities of the parties' positions. The panel concluded that injunctive relief could not issue because intrusion into foreign affairs coupled with the possibility of impugning foreign law and the problems of monitoring compliance "establish a formidable obstacle which the equities of plaintiffs' case cannot overcome." 724 F.2d at 150.

I cannot agree with the panel's reasoning. The panel's reliance on traditional principles of equity implies that were the plaintiffs' case more compelling, equitable relief might be appropriate. The panel's decision to affirm the dismissal, therefore, was not compelled by separation of powers principles but resulted from the court's evercise of its traditional equitable discretion. When there is a danger of a federal court exceeding its limited authority, constitutional principles of separation of powers, not a subjective assessment of the relative equities, should control a court's decision whether to resolve a controversy. *See* Vander Jagt v. O'Neill, 699 F.2d 1166, 1184-85 (D C. Cir.) (Bork, J., concurring), *cert. denied*, 104 S. Ct. 91 (1983).

Although I agree with Judge Scalia that constitutional issues ought to be avoided wherever possible, I believe Judge Scalia's dissent effectively reaches and employs the separation of powers doctrine under the guise of balancing equitable concerns. Scalia, J., dis. op. at 25-26 & n.13. I have chosen the tack presented in this dissent because I believe a forthright application of separation of powers principles precludes a court even from exercising such equitable discretion.

Finally, balancing the equities in this case could require the court to evaluate the necessity and urgency of operat-

III. CONCLUSION

Because the relief requested in this case would require the court to intrude directly on the executive's military and diplomatic affairs in a foreign country, I conclude this controversy is nonjusticiable. A remand for further discovery will lead the court only into the province of the executive. I would therefore affirm the district court's judgment dismissing plaintiffs' case on the pleadings.

---

ing the Center in its current location. Such an evaluation is properly and practically better left to the political branches. I would thus dismiss plaintiffs' claim, not because of its adequate equitable support, but because it would carry the judiciary into matters reserved to the coordinate branches.

SCALIA, *Circuit Judge*, with whom *Circuit Judges* BORK and STARR join, *dissenting*: In Old Testament days, when judges ruled the people of Israel and led them into battle, a court professing the belief that it could order a halt to a military operation in foreign lands might not have been a startling phenomenon. But in modern times, and in a country where such governmental functions have been committed to elected delegates of the people, such an assertion of jurisdiction is extraordinary.[1] The court's decision today reflects a willingness to extend judicial power into areas where we do not know, and have no way of finding out, what serious harm we may be doing. The case before us could not conceivably warrant such unprecedented action.

I. THE TUCKER ACT DEPRIVES THIS COURT OF JURISDICTION OVER THE PRESENT SUIT

The majority's decision seems to me destructive of important values of our governmental system primarily because it minimizes fundamental separation-of-powers concerns in making the judgment whether discretionary judicial relief can be provided. The opportunity for that error in judgment would never have been presented, however, if the court did not first ignore a limitation upon our jurisdiction.

---

[1] Even the ancient Israelites eventually realized the shortcomings of judicial commanders-in-chief:

> Now appoint for us a king to govern us like all the nations. . . . [W]e will have a king over us; that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may govern us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

I *Samuel* 8:5, 19-20.

Under the Tucker Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1491 (1982), a plaintiff can sue the United States for monetary compensation in the Claims Court for taking by a government official. Such relief is available only when the government official's actions, whether or not tortious, were authorized. If they are authorized, and the taking is thereby an act of the United States for purposes of the Tucker Act requirement of monetary compensation, it is also an act of the United States for purposes of sovereign immunity—which bars the grant of specific relief against the official of the sort elsewhere provided to achieve judicial review of administrative action.[2] These principles are set forth with the utmost clarity in *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Commerce Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682, 696-705 (1949). The holding of that case has recently been followed,

---

[2] Of course the theory of such judicial review was that the defendant, since allegedly acting *ultra vires*, was not acting as an officer of the United States, so that enjoining him would not be enjoining the sovereign. *See, e.g., United States v. Lee*, 106 U.S. 196, 219-20 (1882). In this framework, it is clear how the availability of a Tucker Act remedy—premised upon the agent's acting *intra vires*—would preclude other relief.

The fiction of *ultra vires* was effectively eliminated by a 1976 amendment to the Administrative Procedure Act, which overtly waived sovereign immunity in suits seeking relief other than money damages against federal officers. Pub. L. No. 94-574, § 1, 90 Stat. 2721 (codified at 5 U.S.C. § 702 (1982)). That amendment, however, also provided: "Nothing herein . . . confers authority to grant relief if any other statute that grants consent to suit expressly or impliedly forbids the relief which is sought." As will be discussed more fully below, the legislative history unambiguously confirms that Congress deemed the Tucker Act to be such a statute. *See generally Estate of Watson v. Blumenthal*, 586 F.2d 925, 932-34 (2d Cir. 1978).

and the case cited with approval, in *Ruckelshaus v. Monsanto Co.*, 104 S. Ct. 2862, 2880 (1984).[3]

The majority "find[s] it difficult to believe that a United States citizen would be banished to a damages remedy in the Claims Court if he were the victim of a similar on-going violation of his constitutional rights within the United States." Maj. op. at 51. That difficulty can only be attributed to lack of appreciation that there *is no violation* of constitutional rights so long as just compensation is available, *Larson* and *Monsanto, supra*; and to disregard of Supreme Court precedent as clear as *Malone v. Bowdoin*, 369 U.S. 643 (1962), in which the plaintiffs' attempt to obtain specific relief against the allegedly wrongful occupation of their land by a Park Service officer was rejected on grounds of sovereign immunity.

The majority's response to this is confusing. Some portions of the opinion appear simply to reject the principles of *Larson* and to revert to those of earlier cases which *Larson* squarely rejected. Thus, the majority expresses dismay at "the dissent's blanket assertion that 'there is no violation of constitutional rights so long as just compensation is available,'" Maj. op. at 42, n.95, *quoting* the preceding paragraph of this opinion. That assertion, however, is not ours but *Larson*'s: "There is no claim that [the action challenged] constituted an unconstitutional taking. . . . There could not be since the respondent admittedly

---

[3] *Monsanto*, unlike *Larson*, involved an assertion that the statute under which the Executive acted was unconstitutional rather than an assertion that the Executive was misapplying the law. I think it a full revalidation of *Larson*, however, since there is no basis whatever, either in the Tucker Act or the APA, for drawing a distinction with regard to the waiver of sovereign immunity along such lines.

has a remedy . . . in the Court of Claims." 337 U.S. at 703 & n.27. The majority's ensuing protestation that it "cannot be the law" that "the government can deprive a citizen of any possession, and the citizen cannot challenge the government's right to do it, but only question how much the citizen is to receive for losing his property," Maj. op. at 42, n.95, is strikingly similar to the view expressed by Justice Douglas, dissenting from the Court's reaffirmation of the *Larson* principles in *Malone v. Bowdoin, supra,* 369 U.S. at 650-51.

Likewise indicative of a repudiation of *Larson* is the majority's repeated reliance upon principles expressed in *United States v. Lee,* 106 U.S. 196 (1882), and *Land v. Dollar,* 330 U.S. 731 (1974). As described by the Supreme Court in *Malone, supra,* those two cases represented one line of "seemingly conflicting precedents" which *Larson* "thoroughly reviewed" and between which it made "an informed and carefully considered choice." 369 U.S. at 646 & n.6. The choice was: "While not expressly overruling *United States v. Lee* . . . the Court in *Larson* limited that decision." 369 U.S. at 647. By persisting in reliance upon the approach set forth in *Lee* and *Land,* the majority simply disregards expressly superseding Supreme Court authority (*Larson*) which has been adhered to (*Malone, supra,* and *Dugan v. Rank,* 372 U.S. 609 (1963)) in the face of precisely the arguments the majority makes here.

Elsewhere in its opinion, however, the majority takes a different tack. It appears to acknowledge the *Larson* principle that, if the taking is within the officer's powers, the availability of just compensation totally eliminates the possibility of injunction; but seeks to avoid application of that principle by assert-

ing that monetary compensation will not *always* constitute the "just compensation" that the Fifth Amendment requires. "[T]he gross inadequacy of money damages could justify injunctive relief when money alone would not constitute just compensation." Maj. op. at 49. "If the gap between [the injury claimed by Ramirez] and the monetary compensation available through a Tucker Act remedy is so great that an unconscionable injustice would be worked, effectively denying just compensation, then injunctive relief can be appropriate." *Id.* at 50. That "money alone [may] not constitute just compensation" for purposes of the Fifth Amendment is a principle of breathtaking novelty. Since it has nothing to do with the authorization for the taking, it would presumably apply even when Congress itself enacted a statute expropriating a particular property or business. When monetary compensation would not constitute "just compensation," the taking could not be effected. There is of course no authority whatever for such a limitation upon the eminent domain power. The majority's quotation from *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 585 (1952), Maj. op. at 49, is utterly inapposite, since it dealt *not* with the alleged unconstitutionality of a taking because monetary relief was inadequate, but rather with the inadequacy of legal remedy. If the majority's new interpretation of the taking clause prevails, one must hope that the security of the nation never depends upon the government's ability to seize property, such as Mr. Ramirez's ranch is in the majority's view, whose loss "money alone" can never assuage.

Finally, the majority attacks our straightforward application of the *Larson* principles by referring to *Dronenburg v. Zech*, No. 82-2304 slip op. (D.C. Cir.

Aug. 17, 1984). The principal relevance of that case to the present issue is that it was decided by a panel that included two of the judges who join in this dissent. The majority contends, in effect, that it is inconsistent to follow *Larson* here while holding in *Dronenburg* (pursuant to clearly binding prior case authority in this circuit) that an injunction against allegedly wrongful discharge from the military is not barred by sovereign immunity. The *Dronenburg* decision as to jurisdiction rested upon the proposition that the waiver of sovereign immunity adopted in the 1976 amendment to the APA, 5 U.S.C. § 702, see note 2, *supra*, was not affected by the availability of a Tucker Act remedy for back pay. The majority concludes from this that *Dronenburg* held that the Tucker Act "was . . . not . . . such a statute" as comes within § 702's exception withholding the waiver of sovereign immunity where "any other statute that grants consent to suit expressly or impliedly forbids the relief which is sought," 5 U.S.C. § 702. Maj. op. at 44. If *Dronenburg* had held this, it would have been plainly wrong. Both the Senate and House Reports on the amendment to § 702 (there was no Conference Report) explicitly refer to the Tucker Act as one of the statutes included within its exception:

> Clause (2) of the third new sentence added to section 702 contains a second proviso concerned with situations in which Congress has consented to suit and the remedy provided is intended to be the exclusive remedy. For example, in the Court of Claims Act, Congress created a damage remedy for contract claims with jurisdiction limited to the Court of Claims except in suits for less

> than $10,000.[4] The measure is intended to foreclose specific performance of government contracts. In the terms of the proviso, a statute granting consent to suit, *i.e., the Tucker Act*, "impliedly forbids" relief other than the remedy provided by the Act. Thus, the partial abolition of sovereign immunity brought about by this bill *does not change existing limitations on specific relief*, if any, derived from statutes dealing with such matters as government contracts, as well as patent infringement, tort claims, and tax claims.

H.R. Rep. No. 1656, 94th Cong., 2d Sess. 12-13 (1976), *reprinted in* 1976 U.S. CODE CONG. & AD. NEWS 6133; S. Rep. No. 996, 94th Cong., 2d Sess. 11-12 (1976) (emphasis added, footnotes omitted). In fact, however, *Dronenburg* did not contradict this legislative history. All it held was that the Tucker Act does not "impliedly forbid" specific relief *with respect to tenure of federal employment*. That proposition was well established when the sovereign immunity amendment to § 702 was adopted; it had been the law at least since *Service v. Dulles*, 354 U.S. 363 (1957). *See Sampson v. Murray*, 415 U.S. 61, 71 (1974). But it was also well established when the sovereign immunity amendment was adopted that the Tucker Act *does* forbid suit in "taking" cases, which are fundamentally different from employment tenure cases, "tied to the language, purpose, and self-execut-

---

[4] The reference to the Court of Claims Act is puzzling. Although a footnote to the text indeed refers to the Court of Claims Act of 1855, ch. 122, 10 Stat. 612, that legislation did not do what the sentence says, but merely established a Court of Claims that would recommend private bills to Congress. The reference was probably intended to be to the Tucker Act.

ing aspects" of the Fifth Amendment, *United States v. Testan*, 424 U.S. 392, 401 (1976). When, therefore, the legislative history of the sovereign immunity amendment to § 702 specifically adopted the "existing limitations on specific relief" of the Tucker Act as one of the exceptions to waiver embraced by the proviso, it had the *Larson* line of cases in mind. In acknowledging, in effect that § 702 adopts *Service v. Dulles*, *Dronenburg* in no way holds that it does not equally adopt *Larson*.[5]

---

[5] In one resect, it must be acknowledged, *Dronenburg* fell short of perfection: To support its jurisdictional holding it relied, slip op. at 5-6, in part upon *Schnapper v. Foley*, 667 F.2d 102, 107 (D.C. Cir. 1981), which contains language to the effect that in none of its applications is the Tucker Act a statute that comes within the § 702 exception. In fact, *Schnapper* was even more specific, saying that

> [t]he clarity and force of the legislative history [of the sovereign immunity amendment to § 702] leaves this court with no alternative but to conclude that all questions of the amenability of a federal officer to a suit for injunctive relief must be decided with reference to section 702, not *Larson*.

667 F.2d at 108. The *Schnapper* court appears simply to have overlooked both Reports' explicit reference to the Tucker Act. That is understandable, since the case did not involve the Tucker Act issue, and the entire discussion was dictum. The facts not only did not present any "taking" to which *Larson* could apply; they did not even produce an assertion, or leave room for the possibility of an assertion, that *any* Tucker Act claim would lie. Of course the dictum of *Schnapper* has been explicitly repudiated by the Supreme Court:

> Equitable relief is not available to enjoin an alleged taking of private property for a public use, duly authorized by law, when a suit for compensation can be brought against the sovereign subsequent to the taking.

Ruckelshaus v. Monsanto Co., supra, 104 S. Ct. at 2880 (footnote omitted), *citing Larson*.

Since, then, the availability of a Tucker Act remedy does prevent us from giving the relief requested here, and since the point is jurisdictional, our first task must be to determine whether monetary relief for the unlawful acts of which the plaintiffs complain is available in the Claims Court. For reasons which I described at length in my vacated panel opinion and will not trouble to repeat here, I think it is. *See Ramirez de Arellano v. Weinberger*, 724 F.2d 143, 150-53 (D.C. Cir. 1983). As suggested earlier, the question whether a government officer was acting sufficiently within his authorized powers to permit a Tucker Act remedy is precisely the same as the question whether he was acting sufficiently within his authorized powers to preclude injunctive relief against him; the two issues must be treated equivalently or some action would fall between the stools. In its approach to this question the majority again disregards *Larson* and reverts to the principles of earlier cases which *Larson* conclusively rejected. Thus, the majority continues to appeal to *Land* as a case "in which the Supreme Court disallowed any reliance on sovereign immunity when 'the right to possession or enjoyment of property under general law is in issue, and the defendants claim as officers or agents of the sovereign.'" Maj. op. at 46, *quoting Land, supra*, 330 U.S. at 737. But *Larson* repudiated that very proposition almost verbatim, denying that "an allegation that the actions of Government officers are wrongful under general law is sufficient to show that they are 'unauthorized.'" 337 U.S. at 701.[6] The

---

[6] In fact, *Larson* expressly overruled *Goltra v. Weeks*, 271 U.S. 536 (1926), which was one of the cases *Land* cited to

majority interprets the authorization requirement to mean that there must be "congressional and constitutional grants of power to these defendants to make military acquisitions," to "move troops in on a United States citizen's property," and "to conduct life threatening military exercises." Maj. op. at 41 & n.95. *Larson*, however, which involved an alleged refusal by a federal officer to deliver over property that belonged to the plaintiff, simply asked whether there was any limitation on the officer's delegated power to hold property; just as *Malone*, *supra*, simply asked whether there was any limitation upon the Park Service officer's authority to occupy real estate. The mere fact that the holding or the occupation was "a tort," *Larson*, *supra*, 337 U.S. at 693, or "'illegal' as a matter of general law," *Malone*, *supra*, 369 U.S. at 647, and that there was no specific authorization for such "tortious" or "unlawful" action, did not establish the lack of authority necessary to permit injunction. The equivalent here is not whether these defendants are authorized to "make military acquisitions," but

---

support the statement relied upon by the majority, *see Land*, *supra*, 330 U.S. at 731. *Larson*, *supra*, 337 U.S. at 700-01. In place of *Goltra* (and the dicta in *Lee* and *Land* which are from the same line of authority) the Court in *Larson* reaffirmed the contrary principle announced by Justice Holmes in an earlier case which is incompatible with the theory of the majority here: "[T]he question of title was immaterial to the court's jurisdiction. Wrongful the Secretary's conduct might be, but a suit to relieve the wrong by obtaining the vessel would interfere with the sovereign behind its back and hence must fail." *Larson*, *supra*, 337 U.S. at 700-01 (footnote omitted), describing *Goldberg v. Daniels*, 231 U.S. 218 (1913).

whether they are authorized to conduct military training exercises abroad,[7] with no specific limitation upon

---

[7] The majority opinion asserts that I "never consider[] whether there exists *any* statutory authorization for the kind of taking alleged to have occurred here." Maj. op. at 41 n.95. I take that criticism to mean that I fail to provide the sort of statutory authorization that will satisfy the majority's distortion of the *Larson* "authorization" requirement discussed above. I shall not do that; but just in case the majority intends, in addition, to contest the obvious point that the Secretary of State, the Secretary of Defense and the Army Corps of Engineers are authorized to conduct military training exercises for troops of friendly foreign nations abroad, I refer to the following provisions:

22 U.S.C. § 2347 (1982) provides:

> The President is authorized to furnish, on such terms and conditions consistent with this chapter as the President may determine . . . , military education and training to military and related civilian personnel of foreign countries. Such training and education may be provided through—
>
> > (1) attendance at military educational and training facilities in the United States (other than Service academies) and abroad. . . .

22 U.S.C.A. § 2311(a) (Supp. 1984) provides:

> The President is authorized to furnish military assistance, on such terms and conditions as he may determine, to any friendly country or international organization, the assisting of which the President finds will strengthen the security of the United States and promote world peace and which is otherwise eligible to receive such assistance, by—
>
> . . . .
>
> > (2) assigning or detailing members of the Armed Forces of the United States and other personnel of the Department of Defense to perform duties of a noncombatant nature. . . .

22 U.S.C. § 2381(a) (1982) provides:

> The President may exercise any functions conferred upon him by this chapter through such agency

trespass or unlawful taking in the process.[8]

Ultimately, however, the majority's response on the Tucker Act authorization issue is not contradiction but elegant agnosticism. That issue "is impossible for this court at this stage of the case to determine," we are told, because the availability of a claim for relief under the Tucker Act "depends upon facts not yet ascertained and the nature of the congressional and constitutional grants of power to these defendants." Maj. op. at 41-42. But as to the latter, I have understood it to be precisely the function of this court to determine the law, and at least when the powers of cabinet-level officers are at issue no more is required

---

or officer of the United States Government as he shall direct.

Executive Order No. 10973, 26 Fed. Reg. 10,469 (1961), *reprinted as amended in* 3 C.F.R. 318 (1969), delegates authority under these provisions to, among others, the Secretary of State and the Secretary of Defense.

[8] Once action within the general scope of the officer's duties is established, it devolves upon the *plaintiff* who asserts that the officer "[is] exceeding his delegated powers . . . in occupying the land in question" to "set out in his complaint the statutory limitation on which he relies." *Malone v. Bowdoin, supra,* 369 U.S. at 648 & n.9. That was not done here. And even the majority's attempt to supply the deficiency at the appellate stage is unsuccessful. The majority suggests, Maj. op. at 42 & n.96, that the requisite limitation may be found in 10 U.S.C. § 2676 (1982) which provides that "[n]o military department may acquire real property not owned by the United States unless the acquisition is expressly authorized by law." This is one of several instances in which the majority's analysis displays a willingness to produce horrendous effects in other areas in order to reach the desired disposition here. If the majority were correct concerning the interpretation of § 2676, the safety net of Tucker Act relief in so-called inverse condemnation actions against the military would be

to perform that task than a walk to the statutes and regulations and some hard thought. As to the former —the "facts are not yet ascertained"— it escapes me what additional necessary facts there might be. The issue is not, of course, whether the facts can be established, but whether, assuming as true the same facts set forth in the initial portion of the majority opinion, a Tucker Act remedy would lie. There is no apparent reason why those facts are inadequate, other than a desire to keep this case alive. Despite the plaintiffs' pro forma attempt to cast their claim as something other than a taking, *e.g.*, a "seizure," Complaint, Count I, *Ramirez de Arellano v. Weinberger*, Civil No. 83-2002 (D.D.C. filed July 13, 1983), there can be no doubt that the occupation of their land for use as a training camp and destruction of its economic utility is a taking. Assuming, as the plaintiffs allege, that this taking has been effected by the cabinet-level officers named as defendants, in order to establish and operate a training base for Salvadoran soldiers, all that remains to be determined for Tucker Act purposes is whether that action was sufficiently authorized by law to justify attributing it to the United States. This may not be a simple question (though I think it is), but its difficulty has nothing to do with a lack of facts.

---

eliminated. *See generally Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases*, 419 U.S. 102, 125-36 (1974). Of course the large number of suits imposing Tucker Act liability upon the military despite this statute show that the majority is wrong. *See, e.g., Branning v. United States*, 654 F.2d 88 (Ct. Cl. 1981); *Foster v. United States*, 607 F.2d 943 (Ct. Cl. 1979). The provision is obviously meant to control the military's use of unrestricted appropriated funds for the acquisition of property, and has nothing to do with a taking of the sort at issue here.

It is understandable that the plaintiffs in this suit have never contended that monetary relief under the Tucker Act is unavailable. One can sympathize, as well, with the majority's desire to finesse the point; it would surely be unkind to deprive the plaintiffs of the monetary relief to which they are entitled, in order to keep alive the possibility of the equitable relief to which they are not. Since the issue is jurisdictional, however, and since nothing is lacking to decide it, agnosticism will not do. For the reasons set forth above, including the analysis of the conditions for Tucker Act recovery incorporated by reference from the panel opinion, this case should be dismissed for lack of jurisdiction.[9]

II. Shareholder Plaintiffs Have Not Alleged Facts Sufficient to Establish Standing

Standing is a second jurisdictional obstacle which the majority resolves incorrectly in major respects, making some highly undesirable law in the process. The standing problem here comes from the fact that title to the land allegedly taken by the defendants is in a Honduran corporation. In my view, that corporation has no rights under the United States Constitution with regard to activity taking place in Honduras

---

[9] The district court has Tucker Act jurisdiction over claims for less than $10,000, 28 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2) (1982), but that jurisdictional limit is exceeded by the acknowledged value of the taking for which the complaint seeks full relief. I would not adopt the alternate course of transferring the case to the Claims Court under 28 U.S.C.A. § 1631 (Supp. 1984) in light of the fact that the plaintiffs have not specifically sought monetary relief and there is no impending time bar that would prevent their refiling in the Claims Court after dismissal. *Cf. Eccles v. United States*, 396 F. Supp. 792, 796-97 (D.N.D. 1975).

and therefore cannot bring this lawsuit itself. *See Pauling v. McElroy*, 278 F.2d 252, 254 n.3 (D.C. Cir.), *cert. denied*, 364 U.S. 835 (1960); L. HENKIN, FOREIGN AFFAIRS AND THE CONSTITUTION 267 (1972); *cf. Cardenas v. Smith*, 733 F.2d 909, 916-17 (D.C. Cir. 1984) (dictum). In any event, the majority does not resolve that issue. Maj. op. at 26. Instead it rests standing to sue on two bases. I do not quarrel with one of them, which applies only to plaintiff Ramirez: The complaint and affidavits assert that Ramirez resides on the ranch and has done so for more than twenty years—which, I believe, demonstrates that he has a lawful possessory interest under Honduran law in at least some of the property seized. He thus has a cognizable property interest in that land, which interest, since he is an American citizen, is protected by the Constitution. *See Fuentes v. Shevin*, 407 U.S. 67, 86-87 (1972).[10] The other

---

[10] The majority asserts, Maj. op. at 32 n.75, that it is inconsistent to accept the proposition that under Honduran law Ramirez's possession of land with approval of the title-holder (fairly established by the pleadings) gives him a legally cognizable right to preserve that possession against strangers, while not similarly accepting the proposition that under Honduran law Ramirez's ownership of corporate stock gives him a legally cognizable right in the corporation's land. It seems to me that the former proposition is reasonably embraced within the fact that Honduras recognizes private ownership of land and the power of its owner to permit or forbid its use by others—all of which was shown by the uncontested allegations here. Indeed, even without such support the proposition is an extreme example of what the Supreme Court described in *Cuba R.R. v. Crosby*, 222 U.S. 473, 478 (1912), in a statement which has been generally criticized, but which, if ever valid, would be valid here:

> It may be that in dealing with rudimentary contracts or torts made or committed abroad, such as promises to

ground, however, which applies to both Ramirez and the Puerto Rican corporations, is fundamentally wrong and requires response.[11] The majority holds that Ramirez, who is sole owner of a Puerto Rican corporation, which in turn is co-owner with Ramirez of a second Puerto Rican corporation, which owns a Honduran corporation, which owns three other Honduran corporations, one of which owns the land at issue, and the other two of which own the cattle ranching and shipping businesses conducted on the land, has standing to sue for injury to his interest in the land and business as a shareholder; and that the Puerto Rican corporations have standing on the same basis. Maj. op. at 29-31.

The majority properly states that the inquiry concerning standing "must focus on whether the plain-

---

> pay money for goods or services, or battery of the person, or conversion of goods, courts would assume a liability to exist if nothing to the contrary appeared. . . . Such matters are likely to impose an obligation in all civilized countries.

If I am wrong, however, my error is as nothing compared with the majority's holding on the point of shareholder rights—which, if properly based in law, assumes to be Honduran law what is not uniformly accepted (if accepted at all) among the states of this country, much less "in all civilized countries."

[11] The mind reels backward before the majority's complaint, Maj. op. at 25 n.60, that I should not enter upon this discussion since, having agreed that Ramirez has standing as an individual, I have conceded the only issue that need be resolved. That is true. Just as true as the fact that when the *majority* found that Ramirez had standing as an individual, Maj. op. at 32-33, it decided the only issue that need be resolved. Apparently, the majority is to be free to set forth unnecessary alternate holdings, to which dissenters, out of regard for judicial restraint and economy, should not reply.

tiffs have a cognizable property interest in the assets in Honduras for the purposes of the constitutional violations claimed here." Maj. op. at 28. It resolves that inquiry as though it is solely a matter of federal law, pointing to instances in which federal courts have found shareholders and other beneficial owners to have a "cognizable property interest," either for standing or other purposes, and then concluding that the plaintiffs here must have one as well. The proper method of inquiry is quite different: "Property interests . . . are not created by the Constitution. Rather, they are created and their dimensions are defined by existing rules or understandings that stem from an 'independent source such as state law.' " *Ruckelshaus v. Monsanto Co., supra,* 104 S.Ct. at 2872, *quoting Webb's Fabulous Pharmacies, Inc. v. Beckwith,* 449 U.S. 155, 161 (1980), *quoting Board of Regents v. Roth,* 408 U.S. 564, 577 (1972). Therefore, at least in the absence of a federal statute to the contrary, the appropriate source for determining whether Ramirez and the Puerto Rican corporations' interests in the land are "cognizable property" rights would surely be the law of Honduras where the land is located, where title is in all probability recorded, where the legal owners of the land and businesses are incorporated, where the businesses are being conducted, and where the alleged trespass occurred. *See* RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF CONFLICT OF LAWS §§ 147, 235, 304 (1971). If Honduras confers upon twice-removed shareholders like Ramirez and one of the Puerto Rican corporations, or upon a once-removed shareholder like the other Puerto Rican corporation, property interests whose "dimensions are defined" in such fashion as to include the right to prevent an alleged trespass of this sort, then there

is standing to bring this suit. If not, then there is no standing.

I do not know enough Honduran law to be able to answer this question, and I suspect the majority does not either. The plaintiffs made no averments and introduced no affidavits on the point; since it is their burden to allege facts sufficient to show standing, and since foreign law is a question of fact, this ground might suffice for dismissal of the shareholder claims. In fairness, however, they were not challenged on the point, and should be given an opportunity to make additional submissions. But that is quite a bit less than merely pronouncing standing, as the majority has incorrectly done.

Even if it *were* the function of the federal courts to create a system of shareholder rights for Fifth Amendment purposes, the system the majority has produced is either a practical disaster or an analytic monstrosity. Nothing in the majority opinion limits shareholder property rights to sole shareholders. The cases upon which the majority purports to rely for its new creation do not support such a limitation, and one of the Puerto Rican corporations in the present case would not have standing if such a limitation applied. Nor is there any suggestion of, or any rational basis for, limiting the new principle to shareholders in foreign corporations (which Ramirez himself is not). Or to the shareholders of corporations which themselves are unable to bring suit—both because that limitation also would come from nowhere and because the majority has explicitly reserved the issue whether the primary corporations in the present case can sue, Maj. op. at 26. One can look forward, then, to suits against the United States and its officers by individual shareholders whenever in their view due

process requirements with regard to corporate property have been ignored. The inconvenience of this regime for the government is exceeded only by its destructiveness to the corporate form itself. It effectively supplants, in Fifth Amendment cases, the general principle of corporate law that only management, or the shareholders by derivative actions with all the accompanying safeguards, may sue regarding injury to corporate assets. *See Cowin v. Bresler*, No. 83-1597, slip op. at 5-7 (D.C. Cir. Aug. 7, 1984). That would *pro tanto* eliminate the efficiencies generated by the separation of ownership and control which account for much of the success and popularity of the corporate form. (Of course multiple ownership of any property, when joined with control, raises the cost of entering into any transaction regarding that property.)

As stated earlier, however, the main problem is not that the majority has created an unsatisfactory system of shareholder rights, but that it presumed to create a system of shareholder rights at all. The shareholder's interest in corporate assets should be treated as a property right for constitutional purposes, and he should be able to bring suit to protect it against federal government action affecting its value, exactly to the extent that he is able to bring suit against similar private action *under the domestic law of the place of incorporation.* That law governs the terms of the deal between shareholders and management, and among the shareholders themselves, regarding their rights in corporate assets. It defines the shareholder's rights not only vis-a-vis management and other shareholders, but also vis-a-vis third parties—whether the corporation's contractual partners or tortfeasors. Any other approach makes the conse-

quences of corporate ownership, for the corporation itself, its shareholders, and those who deal with it, unpredictable.[12]

The cases the majority cites do not support its opposite conclusion on this point. *Nielsen v. Secretary of Treasury*, 424 F.2d 833, 843 (D.C. Cir. 1970), is said to stand for the proposition "that shareholders have a property interest in assets of a corporation," and "that the blocking of a corporation's assets in the United States could constitute a deprivation of the shareholders' property," Maj. op. at 29-30. It does no such thing. In the passage referred to, the *Nielsen* court was not considering whether the shareholders had Fifth Amendment property rights in the assets of a corporation, but rather whether, *assuming* they had such rights, a United States government decision to *block* the assets (*i.e.*, to withhold them temporarily but indefinitely), as opposed to a decision to *rest* the assets (*i.e.*, to take them permanently), could amount to a deprivation of property sufficient to trigger appli-

---

[12] The majority's impassioned reference to "lost" or "stripped" rights, *see, e.g.*, Maj. op. at 27 n.63, disregards the principle that something cannot be lost until it is first found, and the related maxim that it is impossible to doff what has not been donned. Shareholder rights in corporate assets do not exist in the abstract; they are found within a legal framework creating and defining the corporate structure, which is erected by the law of the place of incorporation. The majority writes as though I would hold that no American shareholder in a foreign corporation could have rights in the corporate assets protected by the Constitution. Not so. Such rights *can* exist *if they are provided for under local law*. Defining the contours of constitutionally cognizable property interests by reference to Honduran law is no more peculiar than doing so by reference to the law of Indiana. *See Mennonite Board of Missions v. Adams*, 103 S. Ct. 2706, 2711 (1983).

cation of the due process clause. The court concluded not, 424 F.2d at 839-46, and therefore *did not reach*, and explicitly reserved, the issue whether the shareholders' rights could support a successful suit under the due process clause. *Id.* at 845.

If anything, the Nielsen opinion strongly suggested that the shareholders would not have standing, in that it took a strikingly different view from the majority here of the consequences of foreign incorporation and of the Constitution's demands with regard to corporate share ownership. To appreciate that, a brief description of the case is necessary: The Trading with the Enemy Act, 50 U.S.C. App. § 5 (1970), provided that during time of emergency, the President may prohibit the transfer of any property subject to the United States' jurisdiction in which any foreign country or a national thereof has an interest. Pursuant to that statute, the President had blocked funds belonging to a Cuban corporation deposited in a New York bank. Cuban refugees, who owned 750 of the 1000 shares of the corporation and because of their refugee status were not considered nationals of Cuba under the statute and regulations, 31 C.F.R. § 515.302(a) (1969), brought suit to enjoin the blocking as applied to what they claimed was their proportionate share of the assets. They claimed that the blocking deprived them of property without due process of law. 434 F.2d at 835-36. The court responded as follows:

> In effect applicants argue that they are entitled to require the government to disregard the entity of the Cuban corporation, or its interest in the property held in the name of the corporation, and are entitled to have the rules regulat-

ing transfer of that property determined by reference to the position of the shareholders.

. . . .

In our view disregard of the corporate entity and national character of the Cuban corporation owning the assets is not required either by the Constitution or by the unblocking statute. . . .

In barest conceptual terms it has long been accepted as at least the general rule that the rights of those investing in a venture organized in corporate form are defined by the law of the place of incorporation, and that stockholders in a corporation organized under the laws of a foreign country submit, to that extent, to their governance by the law of a foreign country. *See* Restatement of Conflict of Laws II, §§ 296-310 (P.O.D. April 22, 1969).

These are not arid conceptions. A world where hopefully there will be increasing cooperation between citizens of different states has more, not less need of doctrines for determining the ground rules governing their relationships. The choice of law of the place of incorporation has merit in terms of reasonableness and maximizing common ground of international understanding.

. . . .

To recapitulate, even if our government had unilaterally vested the assets involved in this case, any claims by plaintiff resting on an assertion of illegality would encounter substantial problems, starting with the proposition that our government may well be able to accept the country of incorporation as establishing the nationality of a corporation having assets within our borders without being required to pierce the corporate veil.

Nielsen v. Secretary of Treasury, supra, 424 F.2d at 841-42, 845.

The majority likewise distorts *Kaufman v. Societe Internationale pour Participations Industrielles et Commerciales, S.A.*, 343 U.S. 156 (1952). It is quite true, as the majority states, that in that case "the Supreme Court permitted United States shareholders to intervene in a suit seeking recovery of corporate property confiscated by the United States under the Trading with the Enemy Act." Maj. op. at 30. The reason it did so, however, is that the Trading with the Enemy Act contained a clause "enabl[ing] one not an enemy as defined in § 2 to recover any interest, right, or title which he has in the property vested," which the Court interpreted (quite reasonably) to include a stockholder's interest in corporate assets. 343 U.S. at 160. The *statute* imposed the requirement quoted by the majority that "when the Government seizes assets of a corporation organized under the laws of a neutral country, the rights of innocent stockholders to an interest in the assets proportionate to their stock holdings must be fully protected." *Id.* at 159-60, *quoted by* Maj. op. at 30. That a statute may recognize such a claim in no way implies that it is a "property interest" for purposes of the Fifth Amendment.

Bangor Punta Operations, Inc. v. Bangor & Aroostook R.R., 417 U.S. 703 (1974), and *First National City Bank v. Banco Para El Comercio Exterior de Cuba*, 103 S. Ct. 2591 (1983), are even less apposite. The majority cites these cases for the proposition that "[t]he Supreme Court has consistently refused to allow mere corporate formalities to dictate whether the suing party in fact has a valid claim and a personal stake in the outcome of the case." Maj. op. at 31. Instead, what they stand for is that on some

occasions (not "consistently"), when an independent source of law indicates that this is the proper course of action, a court will prevent a corporation from pressing a claim against a third party which would inure to the benefit of an individual shareholder who would himself be barred from asserting it. It is something of a leap from this to the conclusion that shareholders have a Fifth Amendment property interest in corporate assets. *First National City Bank* explicitly acknowledges, moreover, that in "issues relating to the *internal* affairs of a corporation," as opposed to "the rights of third parties *external* to the corporation," "[a]s a general matter, the law of the state of incorporation normally [governs]." 103 S. Ct. at 2597.

As for the *Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases*, 419 U.S. 102 (1974), which the majority claims, Maj. op. at 30, "implicitly held that the sole shareholder of a corporation has a constitutionally protected property interest in corporate assets": The only shareholder that asserted Fifth Amendment claims arising out of the reorganization was also a creditor of one of the reorganized corporations, and the Court did not pass on which status supported the claim. 410 U.S. at 107 n.1, 117 n.12; *Connecticut General Insurance Corp. v. United States Ry. Association*, 383 F. Supp. 510, 513 (E.D. Pa. 1974) (lower court opinion).

III. Equitable Principles Preclude the Requested Relief

Having ignored one jurisdictional restraint and distorted another, the majority proceeds to treat the merits of this case with what seems to me an incomprehensible disregard of traditional principles of

equitable discretion, bordering on if not surpassing the constitutional limits established by the principle of separation of powers. The inappropriateness of the relief sought here is so immediately apparent that plaintiffs' claims might well serve to test the validity of existing legal principles rather than vice versa. Any system that would countenance judicial interference in military operations abroad, for a reason that simultaneously impugns the integrity and fairness of a friendly nation, at the instance of a plaintiff who has not sought traditional judicial relief in the country where the real estate in question is located and who in any event has a claim for money damages in the courts of this country—any system that would provide relief of this sort would need to be reexamined. In fact, however, the common sense constraints against the action the majority would entertain already exist.

A. *Injunction*

Because of its intrusiveness, injunction has always been an extraordinary remedy. Even when directed at private individuals and not (as here) aimed at "stop[ping the Government] in its tracks," *Larson, supra*, 337 U.S. at 704, it is to be granted only at the court's discretion. *See Bonaparte v. Camden*, 3 F. Cas. 821, 827 (C.C.D.N.J. 1830) No. 1,617); 7 Pt. 2. J. MOORE, J. LUCAS & K. SINCLAIR, MOORE'S FEDERAL PRACTICE ¶ 65.18[3] at 134-41 (2d ed. 1984); C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE § 2942 at 368-70 (1973). The separation of powers problems present here make this virtually a textbook case for refusing such discretionary relief. Two objections in particular seem irresistible.

The most important point is that the plaintiffs are asking for direct court interference with a military operation being conducted abroad. As the majority puts it, "[p]laintiffs [did] not seek to prohibit the Regional Military Training Center from operating in Honduras. They merely ask the federal court to prevent the United States defendants from running military training operations on *their* property, which has *not* been lawfully expropriated." Maj. op. at 57. In other words, plaintiffs do not ask us to stop the military operation; they merely want us to move it from the site selected by the Defense Department (allegedly) as the most appropriate one. Or perhaps to tell the Defense Department it does not really need all the acreage it claims. While it is acknowledged that the land in question is being used for a training base, we do not know what other military purposes it may be designed to serve. If, for example, it had been the staging area for our recent military operations in Grenada, the injunction sought here could have caused incalculable harm. The majority's apparent belief that the trial court should hold a hearing on exactly how harmful to our foreign and defense policies an injunction would be, Maj. op. at 51-52, is absurd. Even assuming that we are competent judges of such matters, which we are not, *cf. Gilligan v. Morgan*, 413 U.S. 1, 10 (1973); *Rostker v. Goldberg*, 453 U.S. 57, 65-67 (1981), we cannot expect or require the Commander-in-Chief to take us (much less the plaintiffs) into his confidence regarding the activities now in hand. *See Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp.*, 333 U.S. 103, 111 (1948). And without such knowledge, the fact is that we have no idea what damage to our national interests the discretionary and extraordinary relief

sought here might produce. A proper understanding of equitable principles, informed by respect for the separation of powers, should lead us simply and abruptly to deny such relief.

The other set of difficulties requiring the denial of injunctive relief pertains to the Honduran government's role in setting up and supervising the training camp, and the consequent effect of our decision on the United States' relations with Honduras. As Judge Starr's opinion amply demonstrates, on the basis of uncontroverted facts it is clear that the Honduran legislature has officially endorsed the establishment of a training camp, that the President of Honduras has signed a decree commencing expropriation of the plaintiffs' land for that purpose, and that Honduran soldiers have been participating in and supervising the conduct of the training camp on plaintiffs' land. Whether or not this suffices to invoke the act of state doctrine, it at least makes clear that the order sought here would have substantial foreign policy consequences. We need no additional factfinding to know that it will undermine Honduran confidence in the ability of the United States to speak and act with a single voice in the region, cast doubt upon the steadfastness of our commitment to our policies, and delegitimize the Honduran authorities' participation in the training activities in the eyes of the Honduran people. *Cf. Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 217 (1962) (courts should not enter decrees which create the potentiality of embarrassment from multifarious pronouncements by various departments on one question); *Steele v. Bulova Watch Co.*, 344 U.S. 280, 289 (1952) (injunction inappropriate when it would "impugn foreign law"). Additional factfinding on this

subject would convert the district court into a foreign policy forum.

The majority is unaffected by these military and foreign policy concerns, whose relevance, of course, ultimately rests upon the inappropriateness of judicial interference in matters that judges know little of, and that are preeminently the business of another Branch. Separation of powers concerns do not bar injunctive relief, the majority asserts, because "the foreign affairs context of Executive action cannot shield unlawful conduct from judicial inquiry." Maj. op. at 55. This is an utter non sequitur. The ability to decide a case has nothing to do with the propriety of granting an extraordinary and discretionary remedy. The panel opinion which this court vacated rejected the contention that the foreign affairs and military ramifications of this suit rendered it nonjusticiable on the basis of the political question doctrine. *Ramirez de Arellano v. Weinberger*, *supra*, 724 F.2d at 147. It is quite a different thing, however, to say that inevitable, serious, adverse effects on our defense and foreign policy will not justify the withholding of discretionary and extraordinary relief. Contrary to the majority's view, the Supreme Court has indicated that justiciability concerns, including those related to separation of powers, "shade into those determining whether the complaint states a sound basis for equitable relief" and are relevant for the latter purpose. *O'Shea v. Littleton*, 414 U.S. 488, 499 (1974). *See also Allen v. Wright*, 104 S. Ct. 3315, 3330 (1984).

The military and foreign affairs factors discussed above, and the serious incursion upon the powers of another Branch that ignoring them will entail, may well be enough, as Judge Tamm's dissent argues, to render this injunction unconstitutional. I think it

unnecessary to reach that constitutional point.[13] It seems to me clear beyond all doubt, however, that they are enough to make this injunction an abuse of discretion.

---

[13] Judge Tamm addresses the constitutional issue because he believes that "reliance on traditional principles of equity implies that were the plaintiffs' case more compelling, equitable relief might be appropriate." Tamm, J., dissent at 11 n.10. I think it does not. It only implies that if and when traditional equitable principles would not preclude relief (for example, if a statute were enacted eliminating our discretion in the matter), we would *then* confront the constitutional issue Judge Tamm addresses. It is of course the better practice not to enter upon constitutional considerations needlessly. The approach I take of resolving first the permissibility of relief under traditional doctrines of equitable discretion is similar to the approach taken by the Supreme Court in *Younger v. Harris*, 401 U.S. 37, 54 (1971). There the Court explicitly reserved the question whether a statute barred entry of an injunction, and instead denied it on the basis of equitable factors. There is all the more reason to proceed in this fashion when the issue avoided by proceeding with equitable factors first is a constitutional one.

I think it reasonable to depart from this sound practice in dissenting from the attempt of a majority opinion or a line of cases to *convert* a constitutional doctrine into an equitable discretion. If in the present case, for example, the majority were to find that a foreign corporation *had* standing to sue for a violation of the due process clause abroad, but that the foreign character of a corporation justifies the denial of equitable relief, I would not feel constrained to avoid the constitutional issue by going along on the equitable ground. That was the situation prompting Judge Bork's concurrence in *Vander Jagt v. O'Neill*, 699 F.2d 1166, 1182-85 (D.C. Cir. 1983), *cert. denied*, 104 S. Ct. 91 (1983), *cited in* Tamm dissent at 11 n.10, with which I have elsewhere expressed my basic agreement, *see Moore v. United States House of Representatives*, 733 F.2d 946, 956-65 (D.C. Cir. 1984) (Scalia, J., concurring).

And there are other factors as well. Even if military and foreign affairs complications did not exist, the requested relief would contravene the so-called local action rule, under which courts generally will not enjoin a trespass in another jurisdiction. *Ellenwood v. Marietta Chair Co.*, 158 U.S. 105, 107 (1895). Contrary to the majority's suggestion that the rule represents no more than an "occasional deference in equity to the courts of the situs state," Maj. op. at 53-54, it is consistently observed by the great majority of jurisdictions of this nation. Annot., 113 A.L.R. 940 (1938); 42 AM. JUR. 2d *Injunctions* § 151 (1969); 92 C.J.S. *Venue* § 38b (1955); RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF CONFLICTS OF LAW § 87 comment d (1971). Furthermore, even those few courts which have abandoned the local action rule vis-a-vis other states still recognize its validity where land *in a foreign country* is concerned. *See Reasor-Hill Corp. v. Harrison*, 220 Ark. 521, 523, 249 S.W.2d 994, 995-96 (1952). The rule rests in part upon the ancient but still vibrant notion that a nation's control over the land within its borders is the most sovereign of its functions, with which no other nation should interfere, *see* 1. F. WHARTON, CONFLICT OF LAWS § 278 at 636 (3d ed. 1905), and partly upon the more practical consideration that it is difficult to monitor compliance with such decrees in far-off lands. The latter traditional concern, which the majority denigrates, did not stem from the mistaken belief that "[c]ourts . . . monitor compliance with decrees by personal, on-site inspections," Maj. op. at 58, but rather from recognition that the chief witnesses will be abroad, beyond compulsory service, and even if willing to testify will be severely inconvenienced in doing so before a foreign court.

The majority points out that "[c]ourts often properly issue equitable decrees involving property outside the jurisdiction of the court." Maj. op. at 52. That is true in respects not pertinent here—notably, where the property involved is personalty (which was the case in *Phelps v. McDonald*, 99 U.S. (9 Otto) 298 (1879), *quoted by* the majority, Maj. op. at 53). Even when realty is involved, certain equitable decrees will issue as a matter of course, *e.g.*, decrees requiring execution of a deed, which can be done, of course, in the state where the decree is rendered, regardless of whether the land is found. But when it comes to enjoining a trespass in another jurisdiction, the great weight of authority, like the great weight of reason, supports the local action rule.

A further obstacle to issuance of the extraordinary remedy plaintiffs seek is the fact that they have made no effort, and have expressed their intent to make none, to obtain protection in the ordinary quarter from the trespass of which they complain—the courts of Honduras. July 14, 1983 Tr. at 52, *Ramirez de Arellano v. Weinberger*, Civil No. 83-2002 (D.D.C.). I find it remarkable that these plaintiffs, four of which are Honduran corporations and the rest of which have voluntarily chosen to profit from the resources of Honduras by conducting ranching and shrimp packing operations there through Honduran corporations, should take initial appeal to the courts of this country with regard to a dispute concerning Honduran land. *See generally Alcoa S.S. Co. v. M/V Nordic Regent*, 654 F.2d 147, 158-59 (2d. Cir. 1980) (en banc). The only thing more remarkable is that this court, *though not constrained to act*, should be willing to enter an injunctive decree with regard to the possession and use of foreign land, and to intrude,

with unforeseen and unforeseeable consequences, upon presidential control of military and foreign affairs, on behalf of plaintiffs who request this action as their first rather than last resort.

In my view, the above factors alone are more than enough to sink the plaintiffs' case. The majority opinion, however, loads on additional ballast. It asserts the continuing availability of injunctive relief even if, in addition to all the foregoing, the plaintiffs can obtain monetary compensation in the courts of this country. *See* Maj. op. at 43. This is truly a startling assertion. To quote the same passage from an opinion of Justice Frankfurter relied upon by the majority opinion, Maj. op. at 39, n.90:

> Familiar as [the] remedy [of injunction] is, it remains an extraordinary remedy. . . . A plaintiff is not entitled to an injunction if money damages would fairly compensate him for any wrong he may have suffered.

Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer, supra, 343 U.S. at 595 (Frankfurter, J., concurring).

The majority suggests that this principle does not apply here because land is considered unique at common law; because plaintiff Ramirez would be losing his business, which is his life's work and would also be considered unique at common law; and because the presence of the camp on his property is a threat to his personal security. Maj. op. at 49-51. The first two considerations may be sufficient to justify specific relief against private individuals, but not against the government. The grant of the power of eminent domain to the national government, and the *Larson* corollary, discussed *supra*, pages 1-2, that injunction is not available to prevent a taking by the United

States—both of which apply to takings of land and businesses—clearly establish the principle that monetary compensation is the constitutionally prescribed accommodation between individual rights and collective needs. As for the risk to plaintiff Ramirez's security: That is not a consequence of the taking, but of the plaintiff's refusal to acquiesce in it. It is hard to believe that all governmental condemnation of property can be avoided by the simple expedient of refusing to abandon it.

The majority's reliance upon *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer, supra,* to demonstrate the propriety of equitable relief is surely misplaced. To begin with, that was not a case where the normal remedy of monetary relief was available. In granting the injunction against the President's seizure of the steel mills, the Court not only did not assume that a suit for compensation would lie, but strongly implied the contrary, 343 U.S. at 585. Since the President had repeatedly sought from Congress, and been denied, the power to seize the steel mills if a labor dispute arose during an emergency, it is most unlikely that the "authority" requirement for compensation could have been met. Moreover, even if monetary relief were available in *Youngstown,* it takes no high degree of legal skill to observe the following distinguishing features pertaining to the propriety of an injunction: (1) that taking over the operation of steel manufacturing plants is a good deal less military (and hence less archetypically presidential) in character than conducting military training operations in and for the troops of militarily threatened allies; (2) that the foreign affairs component of seizing domestic steel mills is nil; and (3) that it is a good deal easier for a United States federal court to

evaluate compliance with an injunction running to Youngstown, Ohio, than to the Municipality of Trujillo, Department of Colon, Honduras. In truth, *Youngstown*'s only relevance to this case is to establish that it is not *always* impermissible to enjoin Executive action assertedly taken for military reasons —a proposition that no one contests.

B. *Declaratory Judgment*

The majority claims that even if an injunction is inappropriate or unavailable, the district court might properly be able to grant the other relief plaintiffs have requested, a declaratory judgment. Maj. op. at 59-61. I disagree.

A declaratory judgment, like an injunction, is a discretionary remedy. *Brillhart v. Excess Insurance Co.*, 316 U.S. 491, 494-95 (1942). Where it would have the same negative effects as an injunction, it should likewise be withheld. *See Samuels v. Mackell*, 401 U.S. 66, 69-74 (1971); *Great Lakes Co. v. Huffman*, 319 U.S. 293 (1943). Since it must be assumed that officers of the Executive Branch will honor their oath to uphold the laws of the United States—without which assumption a declaratory judgment would always be a political statement rather than a judicial act—once a court takes it upon itself to pronounce that the actions challenged here are unlawful *all* of the adverse effects of injunction discussed above ensue. As the Supreme Court noted in *Samuels v. Mackell*, *supra*, either the defendants will feel bound by the declaratory judgment, in which case it would be open to the same objections as an injunction, or they will not, in which case it will " 'serve[] no useful purpose as a final determination of rights.' " 401 U.S. at 72, *quoting Public Service Commission v.*

Wycoff Co., 344 U.S. 237, 247 (1952). The only element of my earlier analysis of equitable discretion affected by the use of declaratory order in place of injunction is one of the two grounds for the local action rule: the court would not have to oversee compliance with its order abroad (though it would still be inappropriately pronouncing upon the permissible use of another sovereign's territory).

The Supreme Court has been especially careful to avoid letting declaratory judgments serve as substitute mechanisms for injunction as a means of usurping state functions. *See Samuels v. Mackell, supra; Great Lakes Co. v. Huffman, supra.* In my view, the same high degree of scrutiny must be applied when the issue is the main objection to injunction here: usurping the functions of another Branch.

The majority states that a declaration of rights "could provide the defendants with options for compliance that a specific injunctive order might not," Maj. op. at 60. The options the majority suggests are "to seek congressional authorization for their action, or to cause a lawful expropriation of the plaintiffs' property, or to restrict activities to publicly held land, or to settle with the plaintiffs, or to take other appropriate action." *Id.* I examine these briefly in turn:

1. "To seek congressional authorization for their action." Does the majority really mean that all an Executive officer must do in order to comply with the law is to seek amendment of the law while he continues to break it? Surely the Secretary of Defense would be obligated, in light of the declaratory order the majority proposes, to halt operations on the plaintiffs' lands while he seeks congressional action. Which is precisely what he could do under an injunction.

2. "To cause a lawful expropriation of the plaintiffs' property." The same objection applies. In addition, since the word "expropriation" implies not merely a taking of the land's use such as has allegedly occurred here, but acquisition of legal title, the majority evidently envisons our "causing" the government of Honduras to expropriate. The mere expression of the suggestion demonstrates why judges should not meddle in diplomacy.

3. "To restrict activities to publicly held land." It is incomprehensible how this differs at all from what would be required to comply with the injunction plaintiffs seek.

4. "Other appropriate action." Since this is not specified, it is difficult to refute it in detail, but in light of the nature of the alternatives that *have* been specified I think it safe to reject this residual category on the principle of *noscitur a sociis*.

* * * * *

The majority's disregard of jurisdictional obstacles and overriding of equitable constraints are both prompted, it would appear, by an inflated notion of the function of this court, which produces stirring rhetoric but poor constitutional law. The problem is best exemplified by one of the majority's responses to the act of state issue raised by Judge Starr—the novel suggestion that that doctrine may have no application in suits against the United States because "[a] balancing of the roles of the Executive and the Judiciary may produce a different outcome in those cases in which the Judiciary is called upon to curb unconstitutional excesses of *its own* Executive Branch." Maj. op. at 81. If applied in that context, the majority fears, the doctrine might "prevent the Judiciary

from exercising its role in the tripartite system of government to remedy injuries to United States citizens caused by unconstitutional activities of the United States Executive Branch." *Id.* The judiciary, in other words, has some *special* charter to keep the Executive in line, beyond its responsibility to protect individuals against unlawful private action. Thus, judicial power is at its zenith rather than its nadir when its assistance is sought against the President and his officers instead of private persons. This complete inversion of constitutional doctrine appears not only here but in other opinions of this court, which perceive a similar special mission to keep the Congress in line, *see, e.g., Moore v. United States House of Representatives*, 733 F.2d 946 (D.C. Cir. 1984); *id.* at 963-64 (Scalia, J., concurring). Whereas John Marshall was prepared to issue a writ against the Secretary of State *despite* the latter's high public office, *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (1 Cranch) 137, 170-71 (1803), this court is especially willing to enjoin the Secretary of Defense *because of* that status. To a court imbued with such a philosophy, it is small wonder that concepts such as equitable restraint on the basis of interference with military and foreign affairs, and the act of state doctrine, have little meaning. Marshall was right and the majority is wrong. I dissent.

STARR, *Circuit Judge*, with whom SCALIA, *Circuit Judge*, joins, *dissenting*: In my view the act of state doctrine forecloses this action, and I would therefore affirm the District Court's dismissal on that ground.[1] The majority concludes otherwise only by its insistence that a completed expropriation provides the exclusive manner by which actions of the Honduran government would rise to the level of an "act of state," an unsupportably narrow view of the substance and purpose of that doctrine. The majority's cavalier treatment of the foreign policy implications of further litigation in this matter invites the very intrusion into foreign affairs and affront to a foreign government which the act of state doctrine was designed to prevent. I therefore dissent.

The act of state doctrine, first articulated in *Underhill v. Hernandez*, 168 U.S. 250, 252 (1897), rests on the proposition that United States courts "will not sit in judgment on the acts of the government of another [country] done within its own territory." The Supreme Court's decision in *Banco Nacional de Cuba v. Sabbatino*, 376 U.S. 398, 428 (1964), sets forth a useful description of the doctrine as particularly applicable to the present dispute:

> [T]he Judicial Branch will not examine the validity of a taking of property within its own territory by a foreign government, extant and recognized by this country at the time of suit, in the absence of a treaty or other unambiguous agreement regarding controlling legal principles,

---

[1] I also concur in Judge Scalia's careful analysis of the insurmountable obstacles to the plaintiffs' suit posed by the Tucker Act, principles of shareholder standing, and well-settled standards of equitable relief.

> even if the complaint alleges that the taking violates customary international law.

The act of state doctrine was developed to serve important considerations of separation of powers. The *Sabbatino* Court explained that the " 'constitutional' underpinnings" of the doctrine

> arise[] out of the basic relationships between branches of the government in a system of separation of powers. It concerns the competency of dissimilar institutions to make and implement particular kinds of decisions in the area of international relations. The doctrine . . . expresses the strong sense of the Judicial Branch that its engagement in the task of passing on the validity of foreign acts of state may hinder rather than further this country's pursuit of goals both for itself and for the community of nations as a whole in the international sphere.

Id. at 423.

The majority's principal step in avoiding these weighty considerations is to ignore the Honduran government's official involvement in the construction and operation on plaintiffs' land of the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC). As I will now seek to demonstrate, official Honduran involvement in the activities of which appellants complain is manifestly and indisputably present. First, the plaintiffs' own filings [2] clearly demonstrate Honduran involvement:

---

[2] This case comes to us from the District Court's order granting defendants' motion to dismiss pursuant to FED. R. CIV. P. 12(b)(6). The procedural posture of the case, however, does not restrict this court to consideration of only those facts alleged in the pleadings filed in the District Court. This

I and my men have observed military activities carried out almost every day in the Taya Crique and the Los Presos sections. Green Berets, and

---

is because defendants' motion, styled in the alternative as one for dismissal or summary judgment, was converted into a motion for summary judgment by the actions of the parties and the District Court. Specifically, the parties' filing of materials in addition to the pleadings, and the District Court's decision to accept and consider the proffered materials, worked this conversion under Rule 12(b)(6), according to well-established principles. *Brookens v. United States*, 627 F.2d 494, 499 (D.C. Cir. 1980); *Irons v. Schuyler*, 465 F.2d 608, 613 (D.C. Cir. 1972); *Gager v. "Bob Seidel"*, 300 F.2d 727, 731 (D.C. Cir. 1962). The effect of this conversion is that, on appeal, this court may treat the matter as one involving a grant of summary judgment, regardless of the characterization by the District Court of its disposition of the matter, and may proceed to consider extra-pleading materials in determining whether summary judgment was appropriate. *Id.* I have, therefore, canvassed "[t]he record as a whole," *Gager, supra*, 300 F.2d at 731, in determining that no genuine issue of material fact exists as to the applicability of the act of state doctrine to this case, and that the District Court's dismissal should be affirmed.

The majority's position, Maj. Op. at 67-72, that the procedural posture of the case precludes invocation of the act of state doctrine is, in my view, a classic red herring. This argument begins with the majority bemoaning the fact that the doctrine "was not raised by any of the parties before the district court" and claiming that unfairness would be visited on plaintiffs by any consideration, at this stage, of Honduran acts of state. Second, the majority argues that the absence of "factual development" before the District Court disables this court from "find[ing] the facts necessary to settle the controversy." *Id.* at 67.

Neither branch of this argument will wash. As to the "procedural unfairness" claim, it is inconceivable that, given the location of the property at issue and the presence of Honduran troops, plaintiffs have not known from the outset that the

> Honduran and Salvadoran soldiers enter and leave by car and on foot, loaded with military equipment.

Declaration of Nestor Cestro, Joint Appendix (J.A.) 92.

> Almost daily during the past three weeks, I, my family and other workers have seen American soldiers (Green Berets), and Salvadoran and Honduran soldiers enter the section of Taya Crique that is located on the other side of the highway right across from my house. They enter in groups of various sizes, sometimes of up to 70 or 100 soldiers.

Declaration of Sesar Reyes, J.A. 94.

---

act of state doctrine presents a serious barrier to their lawsuit. Indeed, the consummate skill with which their complaint was drawn, artfully avoiding the role of the Honduran government, strongly evidences plaintiffs' clear understanding of this issue. Further, the original panel ordered the briefing of this issue, and plaintiffs have since responded both before the panel and the entire court *en banc*. Plaintiffs have clearly not been " 'tak[en] . . . by surprise,' " Maj. Op. at 69-70 (quoting Advisory Committee note to Rule 12), with respect to the importance of the act of state doctrine. For the majority now to say that consideration of the act of state here would constitute a "[r]ush[] to judgment" "depriv-[ing] the plaintiff of a meaningful opportunity to present its case," Maj. Op. at 71, verges on the whimsical. More fundamentally, for reasons discussed *infra* at 8-14, I can imagine no "factual development" of this case by the plaintiffs which could transform the physical occupation of the land, and the statements of the Honduran government's intention formally to expropriate that land, into something less than an act of state. That is, the majority's refusal to affirm dismissal of this case merely allows plaintiffs to go forward with their futile attempts to minimize and otherwise discredit the Honduran government's pivotal role in the creation of the RMTC.

> I have asked United States and *Honduran Military Officials in charge of the Regional Military Training Center* to Escort my workers into the fields . . . .

Third Supplemental Declaration of Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano, J.A. 116 (emphasis added).

There is no contention that these Honduran troops are acting *ultra vires* or marauding onto plaintiffs' land without sanction from responsible Honduran officials. But we need not engage in idle speculation as to whether the presence of Honduran troops on this part of Honduran soil is an act of the sovereign. For the Government of Honduras has spoken clearly in this respect at the highest levels of its Executive and Legislative branches, as reflected in two official documents.

The first is a decree of the Honduran National Congress, adopted on June 23, 1983. This decree, *reprinted in* Appellees' Brief at a-3, a-1 (English translation), states that "the Republic of Honduras did establish a Regional Center for military training, located in the jurisdiction of the Municipality of Trujillo, Department of Colon" with the goal of "the overall improvement of the Honduran Armed Forces and the technical training of military elements, both national as well as natives of friendly countries." As a result of the need for "the technical services of foreign military instructors" in the operation of the installation, the National Congress "authorize[d] the admission [into Honduras] of military instructors and students, coming from friendly countries." The Assembly's resolution thus plainly and unmistakably indicates that the RMTC is extant; that the RMTC was established not by mutinous troops but by "the

Republic of Honduras"; and that the Center is carrying out functions that are indisputably sovereign in nature—the training and improvement of the Honduran Armed Forces and those of other friendly countries. Now it is true that this Resolution does not speak the language of real estate lawyers and property surveyors. No metes and bounds are identified. In a flight of utter fancy, it might be argued that the dotting of "i's" and crossing of "t's" reminiscent of old-fashioned code pleading requires us to consider the theoretical possibility that the Center of which plaintiffs complain is somehow at the wrong location —that the Honduran government's official sanctioning of the Center does not indisputably run to the appellants' land.

But surely that extraordinary requirement is fully satisfied, even to the Doubting Thomases seized only of a copy of the Federal Rules, by the second official document of the Honduran government. That document is a decree of the president of Honduras, issued November 4, 1983.[3] *Reprinted in* Appellees' Brief at

---

[3] "[J]udicial notice of a document evidencing an act of state" is a procedure sanctioned by the RESTATEMENT (REVISED) OF FOREIGN RELATIONS LAW § 428 comment g ("Form and proof of an act of state") (Tent. Draft No. 4, 1983). It is clear that this court may take judicial notice for the first time of the contents of the Honduran government documents, as translated by the U.S. Department of State. *See* 21 C. Wright & K. Graham, FEDERAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE § 5110 at 527 (1977) ("The appellate court may, of course, take judicial notice on its own motion."). *Accord, Green v. Warden, U.S. Penitentiary*, 699 F.2d 364, 369 (7th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 103 S.Ct. 2436 (1983); *State Fair of Texas v. U.S. Consumer Product Safety Commission*, 650 F.2d 1324, 1328 (5th Cir.), *vacated as moot*, 454 U.S. 1026 (1981); *Bryant v.*

c-2, c-5 (English translation). This decree by its terms formally commenced the expropriation of plaintiffs' land, identified by metes and bounds to eliminate any doubt whatever, "on which the [Regional Military Training Center] was established and is now operating." The decree explains in no uncertain terms the Honduran national interest in and control over that facility:

> The above-mentioned Regional Military Training Center . . . an activity of the Armed Forces of Honduras, performs the obvious, very important, and direct function of providing national security for the State, inasmuch as its purpose is to perform the duty of the Armed Forces to defend the Republic's territorial integrity and sovereignty in order to maintain peace.

These official documents, to put it as gently as possible, evidence formal acts taken by the Honduran government which, standing alone, constitute an act of state.[4] What is more, if official acts of the Legis-

---

Carleson, 444 F.2d 353, 357 (9th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 404 U.S. 967 (1971).

Under the rule that a court may consider "matters of general public record" in disposing of a motion to dismiss, judicial notice of this document is proper even if my analysis of the procedural posture of this case, *supra* note 2, is rejected. *Phillips v. Bureau of Prisons*, 591 F.2d 966, 969 (D.C. Cir. 1979). *See also District of Columbia v. Moxley*, 471 F. Supp. 777, 779 (D.D.C. 1979). The State Department translation of the decree of the president of Honduras merits treatment as a matter of public record.

[4] In *Alfred Dunhill of London, Inc. v. Cuba*, 425 U.S. 682, 695 (1976), the Supreme Court specifically mentioned "statute[s], decree[s], order[s], or resolution[s]" of a sovereign as establishing an act of state. (In *Dunhill*, counsel for Cuba

lative and Executive powers of Honduras are blithely to be ignored, the physical occupation of plaintiffs' property also constitutes an act of state on the facts presented here.[5] The acts of state plainly evident

---

failed to offer any such evidence that "Cuba had repudiated its obligations in general or any class thereof or that it had as a sovereign matter *determined to confiscate*" the contested sums. *Id.*) *Accord,* RESTATEMENT (REVISED), *supra* note 3, § 428 Reporters' Note 3 ("Act of state defined").

[5] See RESTATEMENT (REVISED), *supra* note 3, § 428 comment g (act of state doctrine "possibly [applicable] to physical acts such as occupation of an estate by the state's armed forces in application of state policy"). The occupation in this case, in conjunction with the commencement of formal expropriation proceedings, clearly rises to the level of a sovereign act.

A governmental "taking" without prior formalities (or compensation) has a clear analogue in United States law. *See Kirby Forest Indus., Inc. v. United States,* 52 U.S.L.W. 4607, 4608 (U.S. May 22, 1984):

> [T]he United States is capable of acquiring privately owned land summarily, by physically entering into possession and ousting the owner. In such a case, the owner has a right to bring an "inverse condemnation" suit to recover the value of the land on the date of the intrusion by the government.

(Citations omitted).

It surely cannot seriously be maintained that Mr. Ramirez disputes the official involvement of Honduran governmental authorities. In addition to the declarations discussed previously in the text, appellants candidly admitted such Honduran involvement in their supplemental brief filed in this court on October 11, 1983. Here is what appellants themselves say on the subject:

> Defendants . . . are currently involved in operating and expanding the RMTC *in collaberation with the Honduran Armed Forces.*

Reprinted in Appellants' Brief *En Banc,* Appendix B, at 4 (emphasis added). See also *id.* at 8, n.2: "plaintiffs' view

here are grounded in the "primeval interest" of a sovereign state to "resolv[e] all disputes over use or right to use of real property within its own domain." *Asociacion de Reclamantes v. United Mexican States*, 735 F.2d 1517, 1521 (D.C. Cir. 1984). Surely the occupation of land by a sovereign government within its own territory for military purposes should satisfy the most ardent skeptic as falling within the ambit of the act of state doctrine.

The majority, however, after "[i]nterpreting the resolutions in light of the plaintiffs' set of facts" concludes that it cannot say "without qualification that the Honduran government has exercised an act of state which could bar relief." Maj. Op. at 64. The key to the majority's devaluation of these documents is apparently that the official actions to date of the Honduran government do not amount to a completed expropriation of or other passage of title to the disputed property. *Id.* at 65-67. Thus, "[o]n the basis of the plaintiffs' facts and the two resolutions submitted to this court," the majority

> cannot say that Honduras has *expropriated or otherwise asserted a claim of ownership* to the plaintffs' property. A determination of whether the Honduran government, as a factual matter, has *acted to take* the plaintiffs' property must be made in the first instance by the district court on the basis of evidence submitted by the parties. Dismissal of the plaintiffs' complaint on the ground that the act of state defense bars relief cannot be justified on the record at this time.

Id. at 66-67 (emphasis added) (footnote omitted).

[is] that the RMTC is *primarily* an activity of the United States, not Honduras." (Emphasis added.)

This analysis, with all respect, misses the mark. The majority, it seems to me, has conveniently confused the concept of a "taking" of property with the formal expropriation procedures used to compensate the property owner and to effect a formal transfer of title to the state. But that will not do. Not a single fact or scrap of information beyond that alleged in the plaintiffs' own complaint and supporting declarations and those contained in the Honduran governmental decrees is necessary to establish the fact of a "taking" by the Honduran government. It is the question whether a taking has occurred, rather than whether the expropriation process has been completed, which is relevant to a proper analysis under the act of state doctrine.

That there is nothing talismanic about formal or informal procedures employed by a sovereign government to seize property within its boundaries is made clear by the definition of "taking" set forth in the RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF FOREIGN RELATIONS LAW (1965):

> Conduct attributable to a state that is intended to, and does, effectively deprive an alien of substantially all the benefit of his interest in property, constitutes a taking of the property, within the meaning of § 185 [of RESTATEMENT (SECOND), which defines "wrongful" takings of alien property], *even though the state does not deprive him of his entire legal interest in the property.*

Id. § 192 (emphasis added).[6]

---

[6] Tentative Draft No. 3 of the RESTATEMENT (REVISED) of FOREIGN RELATIONS LAW (1982) similarly adopts a func-

Applying the common-sense definition of "taking" which has developed in international law, it is abundantly clear that plaintiffs have alleged facts, which we must accept as true at this stage of the litigation, which describe a taking of their property. It is equally clear that this taking was an act of state by the Honduran government.[7]

---

tional analysis of "takings" of alien property, rather than focusing on the formalities followed by the foreign government. *See id.* §§ 711-712.

The majority's attempt to deal with this analysis, Maj. Op. at 66 n.154, is, in a word, misleading. Section 43 of the RESTATEMENT (SECOND), *supra*, on which the majority relies, deals only with actions of a foreign state "with respect to a thing located, or an interest localized, outside of its territory." It thus has no applicability whatever to this case.

[7] The case law makes clear that a taking of property, including a "wrongful taking," constitutes an act of state. Indeed, the development of the doctrine from *Sabbatino* to the present day has largely been the result of litigation over Cuban nationalizations of alien property for which no compensation was ever paid. The nationalization decree at issue in *Sabbatino* contained provisions for compensation which were described by the Second Circuit as "illusory" and "little more than a travesty." *Banco Nacional de Cuba v. Sabbatino*, 307 F.2d 845, 862 (2d Cir. 1962). The seizure of foreign banking assets, which eventually led to the Supreme Court's decision in *First National City Bank v. Banco Nacional de Cuba*, 406 U.S. 759 (1972), contained compensation procedures which the federal district court deemed "fictitious." 270 F.Supp. 1004, 1010 (S.D.N.Y. 1967). *Accord, Banco Nacional de Cuba v. Chase Manhattan Bank*, 658 F.2d 875, 878 (2d Cir. 1981) (parties to related litigation stipulated that no compensatory payments were ever made), *rev'd on other grounds sub nom. First National City Bank v. Banco Para El Comercio Exterior de Cuba*, 103 S.Ct. 2591 (1983). Finally, the seizure of cigar manufacturing assets which led to the decision in *Dunhill*,

As to the first point, the only reasonable reading of plaintiffs' complaint is that it alleges a taking. The gravamen of the complaint is that the United States defendants have "deprive[d] plaintiffs of their right to enjoy and use their property." Complaint ¶ 10, J.A. 8. Count I of the complaint seeks relief from the "[s]eizure, [d]estruction and [d]eprivation of [p]laintiffs' [u]se and [e]njoyment of [p]roperty," and Count II similarly speaks to the allegedly wrongful "depriv[ation] . . . of the use and enjoyment of [the] property." Complaint ¶¶ 15-17, J.A. 10-11. This, then, quite plainly sounds in taking.

Once a taking of foreign property has been *alleged*, the issue becomes, of course, whether a taking in fact *occurred* and, if so, what entity effected the taking. In this case, the majority skirts the inquiry by focusing exclusively on the issue whether a formal expropriation proceeding has been completed. But this exercise in formalism is unwarranted. In its haste to blend "expropriation" with "taking," the majority dismisses the two Honduran governmental decrees as mere "pieces of paper," Maj. Op. at 62, and ignores the critical passage in the Honduran presidential decree, *reprinted* in Appellee's Brief at c-2, c-5 (English translation), including the unequivocal statement that the RMTC is "*an activity of the Armed Forces of*

---

supra, was described by the district court in language directly relevant to the case at bar:

> The [seizures], *in practical effect*, were complete confiscations. The owners were ousted without their consent from all properties and excluded from any participation in the businesses. Their rights to any receipts or profits were eliminated and *no compensation was provided.*

Menendez v. Faber, Coe & Gregg, Inc., 345 F.Supp. 527, 532 (S.D.N.Y. 1972).

Honduras." Appellees' Brief at c-7 (emphasis added).

It is hard to conceive of another manner in which the Honduran government could have more clearly asserted that the operation of the RMTC constitutes a sovereign act of that government, or indicated its estimation of the RMTC's importance to that nation's sovereign interests. I am simply at a loss to understand how the majority, with these documents properly before them, can conclude the "[d]ismissal of the plaintiffs' complaint . . . cannot be justified on the record at this time." Maj. Op. at 67.

It is no answer to say that plaintiffs have named only the United States officials as defendants, and thus have not brought Honduran actions into the line of litigation. Such a reading of the complaint would require the court to ignore the inescapable inference that the Honduran government as sovereign, must, at a minimum, have acquiesced in the taking of plaintiffs' property. But we are not limited to the inexorable inferences from plaintiffs' complaint and declarations, for we have the two decrees of the Honduran government to establish official and active Honduran involvement in the creation and operation of the RMTC.

Regardless of the extent of United States participation in the RMTC,[8] the assertion by Honduras' presi-

---

[8] The cases cited by the majority for the proposition that the United States not be allowed to use the doctrine to shield improper collaboration with foreign governments, Maj. Op. at 80-82 nn.183-85, do not contain relevant discussions of the act of state doctrine and are in any event distinguishable on several grounds.

The only cases cited by the majority which addressed improper acts by United States officials abroad in conjunction with foreign officials are *Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld,*

dent as to Honduran control of the RMTC, and the commencement of formal expropriation proceedings,

---

401 F. Supp. 144 (D.D.C. 1976), and *United States v. Hensel*, 699 F.2d 18 (1st Cir. 1983). In relevant part, *Berlin Democratic Club* involved electronic surveillance of United States citizens in West Germany by agents of the West German government; *Hensel* involved the search of a marijuana-laden boat by Canadian policemen. The actions of the foreign agents in both cases were intertwined with actions of United States agents to the extent that the so-called "joint venture" doctrine was implicated. This doctrine has been invoked in the past to challenge illegal searches and other violations of civil liberties by foreign officials, acting on the requests of United States officials. Before explaining why the doctrine seems to me inapplicable to the present action, I note that the decisions relied on by the majority do not represent the breaking of any new ground in the "joint venture" doctrine directly applicable to the present case.

It is also noteworthy that neither *Berlin Democratic Club* nor *Hensel* contain any analysis of the act of state doctrine. This seems to me consistent with the different factual situations presented by the typical "joint venture" case—an illegal search or other infringement of civil liberties—and the facts of the Honduran seizure of plaintiffs' ranch. In the first place, this case clearly involves foreign relations considerations of a vastly more important dimension than did the cases cited by the majority. Secondly, Honduras' seizure of land within its borders, even if, as the majority argues, it is beneficially owned by an American citizen, is an act specifically permitted under international law, provided reasonable compensation procedures are followed. Similarly, if this seizure had been committed within the United States by agents of the United States government, it is clear, abstracting from the standing questions ably discussed by Judge Scalia, that plaintiffs would be entitled to bring an inverse condemnation action, but no more. In other words, the fact that this action deals with rights to land in a foreign country, seized by that country's government, rather than with the protection of core civil liberties implicated in the cases cited by the majority, renders the "joint venture" analysis urged by the majority singularly inapplicable.

establish for me beyond cavil that Honduran acts of state have resulted in the taking of the disputer property, and that United States courts are in no position to adjudicate the propriety of this taking. The majority's discussion of the fact that at this stage of the expropriation process compensation has not yet been paid or title passed is, in a word, irrelevant to the determination of whether an act of state has occurred.

Because the majority does not view these uncontroverted facts as justifying invocation of the act of state doctrine, it purports to "take no view on the weight or substance of the plaintiffs' factual case as it might be developed." Maj. Op. at 72. Nonetheless, the majority, committed to the idea that the current record will not support invocation of the act of state doctrine, is drawn inexorably to the position that there is a need for further inquiry into the "extent" of Honduran participation in the taking and continued occupation of plaintiffs' land. Thus, the majority states that Honduran troops may not now be "participating in the training activity at all, *let alone to such an extent that the Honduran government could be said to have seized the ranch.*" *Id.* (emphasis added).

Assuming that the majority does not wish to suggest that the United States simply invaded Honduras, its invitation to the parties to plumb the timing of and relative responsibilities for the establishment of the RMTC is a flagrant affront to the sovereignty of Honduras. Attempts by the parties to find "facts" with respect to these "issues" would in effect, question Honduran autonomy and raise the specter of a United States court declaring the government of an allied nation so subject to U.S. "manipulation" as to

be incapable of independent sovereign acts worthy of deference under the act of state doctrine. The unavoidable tenor of such an argument is suggested by appellants' reference to the impropriety of U.S. officials "manipulating foreign officials abroad," Appellants' Reply Brief at 18, and their reference to an article in the *New York Times* which quoted an unnamed Honduran official's criticism of " 'great' pressure from American officials" in constructing the RMTC. *Id.* at 8 n. 2. Thus, the majority's speculation, Maj. Op. at 80, that "[t]he entire suit could conceivably be resolved with no reference to Honduran governmental involvement" is no more than wishful thinking.

Judicial consideration of these arguments obviously would threaten embarrassment to the United States and its allies in a volatile and strategically important area of this hemisphere. This danger is compounded by the irony that the majority applies an unprecedentedly narrow reading of the act of state doctrine —a doctrine which, as noted above, grew up around the nationalization of U.S. assets by unfriendly foreign governments—to bring into question the sovereignty of a friendly foreign state. Surely the separation of powers concerns informing the doctrine counsel at least equal consideration of the acts of friendly nations, where the foreign policy aims of the United States are, if anything, put at greater risk by judicial meddling in international affairs.

The majority goes to some lengths, May. Op. at 73-82, to suggest that "the Second Hickenlooper Amendment, accepted tenets of international law, treaties between the United States and Honduras, or other legal obstacles" could "bar application of the act of state doctrine in this case.' *Id.* at 82. These speculations seems to me completely unfounded.

The first perceived "legal obstacle" addressed by the majority is the so-called First Hickenloper Amendment. This statute is wholly inapposite here. Indeed, the inclusion of this argument in the majority opinion is nothing short of astonishing. In reaching out for any and every conceivable obstacle to the application of the act of state doctrine, the majority opines that an "expropriation" by Honduran authorities without compensation will result in a legal requirement under the strictures of the First Hickenlooper Amendment that the President immediately cut off foreign assistance to Honduras. In the words of one of the great cases of yesteryear, this proposition is utterly "too extravagant to be maintained." It surely cannot seriously be argued that a cut-off of financial assistance is required where, as here, *the president of a sovereign country closely allied to the United States in a difficult and sensitive region of the world has solemnly signed a formal decree expressly providing that a formal expropriation pursuant to procedures provided by Honduran law is to go forward.* This is scarcely a Cuba-like retaliatory seizure of American assets. And surely the majority does not mean to suggest that in the splendid isolation of the United States Courthouse we perceive south of our borders a situation which would require a cut-off of U.S. financial assistance unless we allow this litigation to proceed. Even to suggest such a proposition eloquently manifests a single-minded willingness to tread with abandon in the most delicate areas of foreign relations.[9] Finally, one

---

[9] In its parade of horribles the majority also overlooks the President's authority to waive application of the First Hickenlooper Amendment's sanctions. *See* 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(1) (1982).

The majority is likewise off base in arguing that the expropriation decree issued by Honduras' Chief Executive is

must recognize that the majority's analysis, if adopted, would have no effect whatever on the propriety of recognizing the act of state doctrine in this case.

Turning to the Second Hickenlooper Amendment, the only courts which have addressed the question have decided that it applies only to cases in which a party asserts that "specific property located in the United States" was the intended target of a confiscation by a foreign state in violation of international interpretation of the statute was first advanced by the law. RESTATEMENT (REVISED), *supra*, § 429. This interpretation of the statute was first advanced by the Second Circuit in *Banco Nacional de Cuba v. First National City Bank*, 431 F.2d 394, 399-402 (2d Cir. 1970). The subsequent Supreme Court decision in *First National City Bank, supra*, 406 U.S. 759 (1972), reversed the appellate court on other grounds; none of the four opinions addressed the construction of the Hickenlooper Amendment. As the RESTATEMENT (REVISED) notes:

> Since disagreement by the Supreme Court with the Court of Appeals on interpretation of the [Hickenlooper] [A]mendment would have made all of the other points irrelevant, it seems that the Supreme Court agreed with the Court of

---

irrelevant to the issue of legality *vel non* under the First Hickenlooper Amendment. To the contrary, the very act of issuing the decree evidences an act of state solemnly undertaken by the Honduran government and *at the same time the undisputed terms of that decree evidence that government's undertaking the appropriate steps to effect compensation.* It is the taking of such steps aimed at speedy compensation that is required under the express terms of the First Hickenlooper Amendment. 22 U.S.C. § 2370(e)(1). *See also* the discussion *infra* at p. 17. The majority errs in suggesting otherwise.

> Appeals' interpretation . . . that only property directly related to an expropriation and *found in the United States* can bring the second Hickenlooper Amendment into play, whether by way of claim or counterclaim.

Id. § 429 Reporters' Note 4 (emphasis added). The Second Circuit has recently had occasion to stand by its earlier interpretation of the Second Hickenlooper Amendment. *Banco Nacional de Cuba v. Chase Manhattan Bank, supra,* 658 F.2d a 882 n.10. The Fifth Circuit adopted this reading of the statute in *Compania de Gas de Nuevo Laredo, S.A. v. Entex,* 686 F.2d 322, 327 (5th Cir. 1982), *cert. denied,* 103 S.Ct. 1435 (1983). Since the disputed property in this case is real property situated quite permanently in Honduras, the Second Hickenlooper Amendment can have no application here.

The majority's invocation of the so-called "treaty exception" to *Sabbatino,* as well as the possibility of a violation of international law, reduces in effect to a single concern. This is because the requirements of the 1928 Treaty of Friendship between the United States and Honduras, and the standards under international law, are substantially the same. Under the treaty, Honduras is required to render "just compensation" upon the expropriation of property owned by U.S. nationals; under U.S.-recognized principles of international law, "an alien whose property is expropriated is entitled to 'prompt, adequate and effective' compensation." *Chase Manhattan Bank, supra,* 658 F.2d at 888 (discussing the origin of the so-called "Hull Doctrine"). *See also* RESTATEMENT (SECOND), *supra,* § 185 Reporters' Note 1.

In light of the uncontroverted fact that the Honduran government has taken the first steps, under

Honduran law, toward expropriation of and compensation for the disputed property, there is at this time no basis for an argument that the Honduran government is in violation either of its treaty obligations or accepted tenets of the international law of expropriation. I do not accept the majority's reading of this dissent as precluding future legal action by plaintiffs should the compensation paid them by the Honduran government run afoul of that government's treaty obligations. Without deciding the merits of this hypothetical case, I find it quite easy to say that this as yet unripe claim would not be precluded if our decision as to declaratory and injunctive relief were to come out against the plaintiffs.

The majority's imagined barriers to the recognition of the Honduran acts of state are thus without substance. This court can and should recognize these sovereign acts and dismiss this lawsuit.

The great tragedy of the majority's opinion is that it takes no note of the very real dangers to U.S. foreign policy posed by this court's decision. I respectfully but emphaticaly dissent.

APPENDIX B

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

No. 83-1950

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL., APPELLANT

v.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL.

Argued Oct. 13, 1983

Decided Dec. 22, 1983

Before WILKEY and SCALIA, Circuit Judges, and LUMBARD,* Senior Circuit Judge for the United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit.

Opinion for the Court filed by Circuit Judge SCALIA.

Dissenting opinion filed by Circuit Judge WILKEY.

SCALIA, Circuit Judge:

This is an appeal by plaintiffs Ramirez, two Puerto Rican corporations, and four Honduran corporations

---

* Sitting by designation pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 294(d).

from dismissal of their suit against the Secretary of Defense claiming wrongful occupation of their property in Honduras for use as a training facility for Salvadoran soldiers. The district court granted defendants' motion to dismiss on the ground that the case presented a nonjusticiable political question. We disagree with that basis of dismissal but affirm because in other respects the plaintiffs have failed to present a claim upon which injunctive or other relief can be granted.

I

Accepting as true the allegations contained in plaintiffs' pleadings and affidavits,[1] the facts of the case are as follows: One of the plaintiff Honduran corporations owns a large tract of land in the northern portion of Honduras, on which the two other Hon-

[1] Although the district court's dismissal was in response to a motion to dismiss for failure to state a claim under Fed.R. Civ.P. 12(b)(6), in support of and in opposition to that motion the parties offered evidence extrinsic to the pleadings, which the court did not exclude. Under such circumstances, Rule 12(b)(6) provides that "the motion shall be treated as one for summary judgment and disposed of as provided in Rule 56." Local Rule 1-9(h) provides that with each motion for summary judgment "there shall be served and filed . . . a statement of the material facts as to which the moving party contends there is no genuine issue." Plaintiffs complain of the district court's failure to require compliance with this rule. We find it unnecessary to pass upon this assigned error and the related contention that the district court relied upon facts in the defendants' submissions that were not uncontroverted. We consider this case entirely on the basis of the facts set forth in the complaint and the plaintiffs' affidavits, accepting all of them as true. If the district court's judgment is sustainable on that basis, no such errors could have affected the substantial rights of the plaintiffs. *See* 28 U.S.C. § 2111 (1976).

duran corporations conduct, respectively, a cattle ranching and shrimp packing business. These three Honduran corporations are owned by the fourth Honduran corporation, which is in turn owned by one of the plaintiff Puerto Rican corporations, which, finally, is owned by the second Puerto Rican corporation (owned by plaintiff Ramirez) and by Ramirez, an American citizen. The plaintiffs' total investment in the property is approximately $13,000,000.

Still accepting the plaintiffs' view of the facts: In late March 1983, the Defense Department decided to establish in Honduras a Regional Military Training Center at which American military specialists would train Salvadoran soldiers. The Defense Department selected the site, which turned out to be the plaintiffs' ranch. While the fact of its private ownership may not have been known initially, after that came to light the Department still refused to change its plans, and proceeded with construction. The base was originally to be located on 1,500-2,000 acres, but it has expanded onto an additional 5,300 acres, so that it occupies about half of the total ranch and about 90% of the year-round grazing land. Permanent facilities include a tent camp, buildings, ammunition storage areas, and a firing range. About one hundred Green Berets and 1,000 other soldiers, including Honduran troops who are participating in the exercises, are now living and training on the land. As a consequence of the construction of the base and the conduct of its activities, prime grazing land and fences have been bulldozed, the flow of water to the meat packing plant has been interrupted, cattle have been shot by stray bullets, the animals in the occupied area have become undernourished, and ranch employees have refused to work in areas where the training is taking

place. No eminent domain proceedings, Honduran or American, have been conducted, and no compensation paid plaintiffs, although Honduran proceedings have been discussed with plaintiff Ramirez by Honduran officials.[2]

The plaintiffs filed a complaint in the United States District Court for the District of Columbia. They alleged that their property had been seized and damaged without statutory or constitutional authority, that they had been deprived of property without due process of law, and that a tort had been committed against the Honduran corporations giving rise to a claim under the Alien Tort Statute, 28 U.S.C. § 1350 (1976). They requested an injunction, a declaratory judgment and such other relief as the court deems just and proper.

II

The district court found that these allegations presented a nonjusticiable political question, because, to repeat the most salient concrete points, (1) " 'it is not the function of the Judiciary to entertain private litigation—even by a citizen—which challenges the legality, the wisdom, or the propriety of the Commander-in-Chief in sending our armed forces abroad or to any particular region," Mem. Op. at 9-10, *quoting Johnson v. Eisentrager*, 339 U.S. 763, 789,

---

[2] The dissent makes much of "the district court's statement . . . that 'there are some essential disputes as to the material facts in the case.' " Dissent at 159. There are indeed disputed facts, but we have resolved all disputes in the light most favorable to the plaintiffs, *United States v. Diebold, Inc.*, 369 U.S. 654, 655, 82 S.Ct. 993, 994, 8 L.Ed.2d 176 (1966), and still find that the plaintiffs have failed to state a claim. Under those circumstances, it is proper to dismiss.

70 S.Ct. 936, 949, 94 L.Ed. 1255 (1950); (2) adjudication of the matter would "necessarily involve sensitive and confidential communications between the highest members of the Executive branch and officials of a foreign power that are not judicially discoverable," Mem. Op. at 6; and (3) judicial intervention would interfere with the conduct of our foreign affairs in Central America, *id.* at 5-6, 9. We do not agree with this basis of dismissal.

The plaintiffs do not seek adjudication of the propriety of the American military presence in Honduras, but of a narrower issue: whether United States officials have, by their actions, unlawfully deprived them of the use of their land. Unlike the issue to which the Court's statements in *Eisentrager* were addressed—the constitutionality of the presence of United States armed forces in China—this is the kind of question that is highly appropriate for judicial resolution. Adjudication of land disputes is perhaps the primeval function of common-law courts, and from the earliest times federal courts in this country have not shrunk from the task, even where ownership of a fort occupied by the United States was at issue. *See Meigs v. M'Clung's Lessee*, 13 U.S. (9 Cranch) 11, 3 L.Ed. 639 (1815); *see also Grisar v. McDowell*, 73 U.S. (6 Wall.) 363, 18 L.Ed. 863 (1868). To be sure, because this case involves land in Central America, and because United States military activities in that region are currently the subject of national interest and debate, the issue is presented in a more politically charged context. That may make it, in a sense, a political case—but as the Court noted in *Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 217, 82 S.Ct. 691, 710, 7 L.Ed.2d 663 (1962), "[t]he doctrine . . . is one of 'political questions,' not one of 'political cases.'"

As to the problem of "sensitive and confidential communications between the highest members of the Executive branch and officials of a foreign power": On the basis of a bare complaint, a motion to dismiss and related affidavits, we cannot say that resolution of this question will require discovery of such materials. The existence of the base is no secret, and we see no reason why communications that sustain the Department's defense of Honduran approval and control would necessarily be sensitive. If and when Executive privilege is asserted and it develops that essential evidence is therefore undiscoverable, there will be time enough to dismiss. *See Halkin v. Helms*, 690 F.2d 977 (D.C. Cir. 1982); *Halkin v. Helms*, 598 F.2d 1 (D.C. Cir. 1978) (prior disposition of connected case).

The district court's concern about interfering with our foreign policy of providing assistance to threatened governments of Central America is a valid one. Such damage would arise, however, not from our mere resolution of the issue whether United States forces are in possession of the plaintiffs' land, but from injunctive relief, should we choose to provide it, which would bring the present operation to a halt. It is relevant, as we shall discuss below, to the nature of the remedy which plaintiffs can obtain—but not to the "political" character of the question we have been asked to resolve.

III

A federal appellate court may affirm the judgment appealed from on grounds different from those offered by the rendering court. *Langnes v. Green*, 282 U.S. 531, 538-39, 51 S.Ct. 243, 246, 75 L.Ed. 520 (1931). Although we find dismissal was not warranted on the

ground that this case presents a political question, we nonetheless affirm the district court's order because for other reasons the plaintiffs have failed to state a claim upon which relief can be granted.

The first remedy plaintiffs have requested is an injunction. General principles of equity, preserved in actions under the Administrative Procedure Act, *see* 5 U.S.C. § 702 (1982), would preclude the grant of injunctive relief here. The issuance of an injunction is discretionary, and where that remedy will intrude into the conduct of foreign affairs it should be granted only on an extraordinarily strong showing. *Cf. Adams v. Vance*, 570 F.2d 950 (D.C.Cir.1977). It can hardly be thought that requiring disbanding of a training camp for troops of a friendly country (El Salvador) that is now engaged in substantial defensive military operations does not intrude on the conduct of foreign affairs. And we cannot even be certain that no more than training is involved. It is for far-fetched to speculate, for example, on what the effect of the injunction here sought would have been if it had issued a few months back, and if this base were then being used as a staging area for our recent military operations in Grenada. Nor can we expect or require the Executive to take us into its confidences regarding the activities it has in hand. *See Chicago & Southern Air Lines, Inc. v. Waterman Steamship Corp.*, 333 U.S. 103, 111, 68 S.Ct. 431, 436, 92 L.Ed. 568 (1948). The fact is that in enjoining a United States military operation of this sort we have no idea what harm we may be doing. If this does not mean that we can never take such action, it at least means that an overwhelming showing of need must be made.

If it be assumed, on the other hand, that the camp will not be disbanded, but merely restricted to adja-

cent lands not owned by the plaintiffs which it currently may occupy,[3] we encounter the difficulty that injunctions are generally considered inappropriate where they would require continuing supervision by the courts. 11 C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE § 2942 at 376 (1973). It is not enough to say that we need not worry about that factor here, since the object of the injunction is the executive branch, which can be relied upon to obey our decree. If the training operations continue,

---

[3] This is the only alternative. The dissent's hypothesis, Dissent at 170, that the camp could be relocated at a distance from the plaintiffs' property is simply euphemism for closing down the existing camp and opening a new one. The dissent's position on this point amounts to saying that, before we can conclude that there is an intrusion upon foreign affairs, we must find that an equivalent training camp could not be established elsewhere—or must at least permit the plaintiffs to demonstrate that one *could* be established elsewhere. We think ourselves poorly qualified to judge the relative geopolitical and military advantages of various sites for training camps (assuming that training is the sole objective), and think the closing down of an existing camp to be in and of itself an intrusion. Thus, the only conceivable alternative to the conclusion that an injunction would constitute an intrusion (and even this alternative may represent too much of a concession) is the possibility that the existing camp could continue to function on lands which it may now occupy adjacent to plaintiffs' property. We had not considered the possibility raised by the dissent, *id.* at 163 n. 36, that the injunction could exclude from its prohibitions that portion of the ranch known as the "designated area," since the plaintiffs claim full ownership rights in that portion as well as in the rest of the ranch. In any event, even if the district court's equitable decree permitted continuing unlawful occupation of the "designated area," the problems of supervision would be precisely the same as those we are about to discover with regard to the alternative of adjacent lands.

there are likely to be ongoing disputes over whether incursions onto the plaintiffs' property from adjacent lands have occurred—and if so, whether United States, Honduran or Salvadoran forces were responsible. The difficulty of supervision would be increased by the fact that we would need to monitor compliance with our injunction in Honduran territory. Even among the states of this Union courts generally will not enjoin a trespass in another jurisdiction. *See* Annot., 113 A.L.R. 940 (1938); RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF CONFLICTS OF LAW § 87 comment d (1971).[4] And the fact that the supervision would relate to an ongoing military operation adds separation of powers concerns to the factors weighing against injunctive relief. *Cf. Gilligan v. Morgan*, 413 U.S. 1, 93 S.Ct. 2440, 37 L.Ed.2d 407 (1973); *Rizzo v. Goode*, 423 U.S. 362, 377-80, 96 S.Ct. 598, 607-608, 46 L.Ed.2d 561 (1976) (same effect produced by federalism concerns).

A further factor is the reluctance of courts to issue injunctions that "impugn foreign law," *see Steel v. Bulova Watch Co.*, 344 U.S. 280, 289, 73 S.Ct.

---

[4] The dissent points out that "[c]ourts often properly issue equitable decrees involving property outside the jurisdiction of the court." Dissent at 168. That is true in respects not pertinent here—notably, where the property in question is personalty (which was the case in *Phelps v. McDonald*, 99 U.S. (9 Otto) 298, 25 L.Ed. 473 (1879), quoted by the dissent). Even when realty is involved, certain equitable decrees will issue as a matter of course, *e.g.*, decrees requiring execution of a deed, which can be done, of course, in the state where the decree is rendered regardless of where the land is found. But when it comes to enjoining a trespass in another jurisdiction, the great weight of authority supports our statement in text. *See* 42 AM.JUR.2D *Injunctions* § 151 (1969); 92 C.J.S. *Venue* § 38b (1955).

252, 257, 97 L.Ed. 252 (1952), or call into question the legality of action by the officials of other governments under their own law, *see Porto Rico Telephone Co. v. Puerto Rico Communications Authority*, 189 F.2d 39, 41-42 (1st Cir.1951), *cert. denied*, 342 U.S. 830, 72 S.Ct. 54, 96 L.Ed. 628 (1951).[5] It appears from the materials offered by the plaintiffs that Honduran forces are taking part in and even helping to supervise this exercise.[6] In halting or redirecting the

---

[5] The defense Department here contends that the presence of our forces is only at the invitation of the Honduran government, which ultimately determines and controls the location of the training activities. Since that allegation is controverted, it cannot be considered in the context of this 12(b)(6) motion as a basis for invoking the act of state doctrine. *See Oetjen v. Central Leather Co.*, 246 U.S. 297, 38 S.Ct. 309, 62 L.Ed. 726 (1918).

[6] This is the only fact for which we rely upon information contained outside the plaintiffs' complaint. It involves no "speculation favorable to the defendants," Dissent at 159, or "slant of the inferences" in favor of the defendants, *id.*, but is contained explicitly in sworn affidavits submitted by the plaintiffs:

> I and my men have observed military activities carried out almost every day in the Taya Crique and the Los Presos sections. Green Berets, and Honduran and Salvadoran soldiers enter and leave by car and on foot, loaded with military equipment.

Castro Declaration at 1, filed July 25, 1983.

> Almost daily during the past three weeks, I, my family and other workers have seen American soldiers (Green Berets), and Salvadoran and Honduran soldiers enter the section of Taya Crique, that is located on the other side of the highway, right across from my house. They

exercise on the ultimate ground that it violates the plaintiffs' property rights under Honduran law, the requested injunction would incidentally affect the ac-

---

enter in groups of various sizes, sometimes of up to 70 to 100 soldiers.

Reyes Declaration at 1, filed July 25, 1983.

> I have asked United States and Honduran Military Officials in charge of the Regional Military Training Center to Escort my workers into the fields . . . .

Ramirez Third Supplemental Declaration at 3, filed Sept. 7, 1983. None of the affidavits asserts, as the dissent maintains, that "Honduran troops were not involved in the U.S. excursions onto the plaintiffs' property," Dissent at 159 n. 14, but only that Honduran troops did not participate in the "reconnaissance" and "surveying and measuring" which resulted in the selection of this particular site for the training camp. That is, of course, a crucial fact for the plaintiffs, and as our statement of the case shows we have assumed it in their favor ("The Defense Department selected the site," *supra*, p. 3). It is undisputed, however, that Honduran troops are participating in this operation.

The dissent views this case as one in which the district court has "improperly relie[d] on factual materials outside the complaint and construe[d] those materials in favor of the defendants," whereupon our function is "to review and correct [that] error" without ourselves resorting, of course, to the extra-complaint materials. Dissent at 159. Even if this view were correct, its effect would be to exclude only the fact here under discussion, which is not central to our opinion so that its exclusion would not alter our result. But these affidavits need not and indeed cannot be disregarded. Rule 12(b)(6) *requires* that when such material has been submitted and received, the motion to dismiss "shall be treated as one for summary judgment"—which means, of course, that the materials shall be considered. The plaintiffs' only contention on appeal in this regard has not been that the materials beyond the complaint should not have been considered, but rather that those portions of such materials favorable to the defendants and not uncontroverted should not have been

tivities of the Honduran troops as well, and would as a practical matter accuse them of having violated their own law in their own territory.

Whether or not any of the above factors in isolation would suffice to preclude injunctive relief, in combination they establish a formidable obstacle which the equities of plaintiffs' case cannot overcome. Plaintiffs acknowledge that they "have not [gone to Honduras for relief] and . . . do not intend to do [so]." July 14, 1983 Tr. at 52. We think it remarkable that these plaintiffs, four of which are Honduran corporations and the rest of which have voluntarily chosen to profit from the resources of Honduras by conducting ranching and shrimp packing operations there through Honduran corporations, should take initial resort to the courts of this country with regard to a dispute concerning Honduran land. *See generally Alcoa S.S. Co. v. M/V Nordic Regent*, 653 F.2d 147, 158-59 (2d Cir.1978) (en banc). Plaintiffs assert (in the context of their argument on another point) that it does not "seem likely that these defendants, all of whom are United States government officials, would submit to the jurisdiction of Honduran courts." Supp. Brief for Appellants at 14. That is irrelevant for purposes of the point made here. Honduran courts unquestionably have jurisdiction over the individuals performing the activity that allegedly violates plain-

---

used to support the district court's decision. As indicated in note 1, *supra*, we have avoided all possibility of this defect in our decision by considering only the *plaintiffs'* extra-complaint materials. But beyond the technicalities, we do not see how the dissent thinks we can possibly do harm to the "substantial rights" of the plaintiffs, *see* 28 U.S.C. § 2111 (1976), if we affirm the district court on the basis of submissions which the plaintiffs made to the district court, cited in their briefs before us, and referred to in their oral argument.

tiffs' property rights in Honduran land over Honduran law—which is all that is necessary to effect the injunctive relief plaintiffs seek.

It is true that the plaintiffs assert constitutional claims that presumably cannot be considered in a Honduran forum. But those claims are entirely derivative of claims under Honduran law. Plaintiffs are suffering no injury at the hands of the Defense Department unless their property rights under Honduran law are being impaired; and will be made entirely whole if those rights are vindicated (where real property rights are ordinarily vindicated) in the local courts. The impropriety of this court's issuing an injunction that rests upon such an inquiry is not affected by the fact that unlawful conduct by agents of the Executive is alleged. Where government officers violate rights under our laws that are utterly independent of what foreign law may permit—for example, the Fourth Amendment's guarantee against unreasonable searches of our citizens—injunctive relief against such action abroad is appropriate (and, indeed, could presumably *only* be granted by our courts). *See, e.g., Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld*, 410 F.Supp. 144, 154, 156 (D.D.C.1976). But where, as here, the essence of the claim is that government officers have violated the plaintiffs' property rights under Honduran law; and where the practical effect of the constitutional guarantee in question is no more than a waiver of sovereign immunity with regard to such violation; we deem the propriety of our intervention by injunction no greater than it would be in a similar suit against a private individual subject to our jurisdiction. At this stage, at least, our intervention by injunction is inappropriate.

Another factor leading to the same conclusion is the availability of monetary relief in other United

States courts. Our unwillingness to grant an injunction does not leave the plaintiffs remediless, even in this country. To the extent their allegations state valid causes of action, the plaintiffs would have a valid claim for monetary relief for a Fifth Amendment taking without just compensation, which they can bring under the Tucker Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1491 (1976), in the Claims Court. Plaintiffs have avoided use of the word "taking" in their written submissions and during oral argument, presumably out of concern that they might be relegated to their Tucker Act remedy. One of the counts in their complaint, however, is for the "unconstitutional and unauthorized seizure, destruction and deprivation of plaintiffs' use and enjoyment of property," and if the kind of activity they claim has occurred, it clearly constitutes a sufficient interference with their use and possession of property to be a taking. *See United States v. Causby*, 328 U.S. 256, 66 S.Ct. 1062, 90 L.Ed. 1206 (1946); *Portsmouth Harbor Land & Hotel Co. v. United States*, 260 U.S. 327, 43 S.Ct. 135, 67 L.Ed. 287 (1922); *Branning v. United States*, 654 F.2d 88 (Ct. Cl. 1981). Applicability of the Tucker Act cannot be avoided by merely omitting the talismanic word "taking."

The dissent argues that under the state of facts alleged in the complaint the Tucker Act remedy is not available, since the Tucker Act precludes recovery for acts by government agents beyond their statutory or constitutional authority. Of course if that is correct, the American plaintiffs' *sole* remedy against the United States in this case would be injunctive relief,[7]

---

[7] The Federal Tort Claims Act excepts damage occurring abroad, and thus would not be available. 28 U.S.C. § 2680(k) (1976). The dissent expresses no opinion regarding the valid-

and they could recover nothing for the damage done to the property so far. There is no need to adopt such an extreme position. The dissent misunderstands the Tucker Act authority requirement.

It is well established that the mere fact that a government officer has acted illegally does not mean he has exceeded his authority for Tucker Act purposes, even though he is not "authorized" to break the law. *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Commerce Corp.*, 337 U.S. 682, 69 S.Ct. 1457, 93 L.Ed. 1628 (1949). If a taking occurs while he is acting within the normal scope of his duties (a concept akin to, though not as liberal as, the "scope of employment" test for application of the doctrine of *respondeat superior* in private law [8]), a Tucker Act remedy normally lies, unless Congress has expressed a positive intent to prevent the taking or to exclude governmental liability. The cases cited by the dissent involved the latter exception to the rule. In *Hooe v. United States*, 218 U.S. 322, 31 S.Ct. 85, 54 L.Ed. 1055 (1910), the lessor of the building in which the Civil Service Commission was housed refused to renew the lease for $4,000, and wanted $6,000 instead. After Congress refused to increase the appropriation, the Secretary of the Interior reached agreement to lease the building without the basement for $4,500,

---

ity of the Alien Tort Statute claim, hence under its view the *Honduran* plaintiffs might have a money remedy.

[8] *See* 1 RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF AGENCY § 244 at 537 (1958):

> A master is subject to liability for a trespass or a conversion caused by an act done by a servant within the scope of employment.

which Congress appropriated. The Commission, however, continued to use the basement for six years. When the lessor sought to recover an additional $9,000 under the Tucker Act (the difference between $4,500 and $6,000 for six years), the Court held that he could not, because under the circumstances the Commission had no power to bind the government. The Supreme Court has specifically distinguished *Hooe* from other Tucker Act cases on the ground that it involved "specific limitation on the agent's authority." *Larson v. Domestic & Foreign Commerce Corp.*, *supra*, 337 U.S. at 701 n. 24, 69 S.Ct. at 1467 n. 24. Likewise, in *United States v. North American Transportation & Trading Co.*, 253 U.S. 330, 40 S.Ct. 518, 64 L.Ed. 935 (1920), the Court held that a taking of the plaintiff's property by a subordinate military officer was not compensable under the Tucker Act since the applicable statute had explicitly conferred confiscation power only upon the Secretary of War.[9] And in *Southern California Financial Corp. v. United States*, 634 F.2d 521 (Ct.Cl.1980), *cert. denied*, 451 U.S. 937, 101 S.Ct. 2016, 68 L.Ed.2d 324 (1981), the Court of Claims found that the alleged taking by the Air Force would violate legislation that expressly required Congressional approval for military condemnations of United States land with a value of over $50,000. *Id.* at 523-25.[10]

---

[9] The Secretary had actually exercised that power at a later date. The original taking by a subordinate officer was relevant only because, if it had been effective to raise a Tucker Act claim, the plaintiff's claim was time-barred. The Court in effect denied a Tucker Act remedy in order to preserve one.

[10] It is questionable whether the outcome in *Southern California Financial Corp.* was correct, since the Court of Claims has subsequently held that the statute at issue, now 10 U.S.C.

On the other hand, on numerous occasions when the government agent was acting within the ordinary scope of responsibilities conferred on him by Congress, and took private property without express statutory authority or prohibition, the Tucker Act remedy was held to lie. Thus, in *United States v. Causby, supra,* 328 U.S. 256, 66 S.Ct. 1062, 90 L.Ed. 1206, the Civil Aeronautics Authority approved a path of glide for planes that allowed them to take off and land 83 feet above the plaintiffs' property, effectively destroying its use as a chicken farm. While Congress had authorized a taking of "navigable air space," that was de-

---

§ 2662(c) (1982), only applies to formal acquisitions and condemnations, and not to so-called "inverse condemnations" such as that represented by the present suit, in which the plaintiff is alleging under the Tucker Act a taking that the government denies. *Armijo v. United States,* 663 F.2d 90, 96-97 (Ct.Cl. 1981). While *Armijo* seeks to distinguish *Southern California Financial Corp.,* the effort does not seem to us notably successful.

The holding and reasoning of *Armijo* apply as well to the companion statutory provision which the dissent believes may preclude Tucker Act relief in the present case—10 U.S.C. § 2676 (1982), which states that "no military department may acquire real property not owned by the United States unless the acquisition is expressly authorized by law." That provision is obviously meant to control the military's use of unrestricted appropriated funds for the acquisition of real estate, and has nothing to do with eliminating the safety net of Tucker Act relief in inverse condemnation cases against the military. *See generally Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases,* 419 U.S. 102, 125-36, 95 S.Ct. 335, 349-350, 42 L.Ed.2d 320 (1974). To our knowledge, such a vast exemption from Tucker Act liability for actions by the armed forces has never been suggested; the many cases that impose such liability should eliminate the dissent's concern on this point. *See, e.g., Branning v. United States, supra,* 654 F.2d 88; *Foster v. United States,* 607 F.2d 843 (Ct.Cl. 1979).

fined as "airspace above the minimum safe altitudes of flight prescribed by the Civil Aeronautics Authority," at the time from 30 to 1000 feet above ground. *Id.* at 260, 263-64, 66 S.Ct. at 1065, 1066-1067. No other taking were authorized. Despite this Congressional silence—if not negative implication—the Court concluded that the deprivation of use of the land constituted a compensable taking, for which recovery could be had in the Court of Claims. Similarly, in *Portsmouth Harbor Land & Hotel Co. v. United States, supra*, 260 U.S. 327, 43 S.Ct. 135, 67 L.Ed. 287, the government had built a fort on the shore opposite plaintiffs' island and intended to fire cannon shot over it with some regularity. The plaintiffs claimed that gunfire from the fort would effectively destroy use of the island as a summer resort, amounting to a taking. The Court found that this stated a cause of action, although no specific authority from Congress was alleged for the taking. While stating that it was open to the defendants to try to show lack of authority, the Court also observed that "[a]s the United States built the fort and put in the guns and the men, there is a little natural unwillingness to find lack of authority to do the acts even if the possible legal consequences were unforeseen." *Id.* at 330, 43 S.Ct. at 137.[11] *See also Malone v. Bowdoin*, 369

[11] It is of no significance, as the dissent thinks, that the Court in *Portsmouth* "remanded the case to the Court of Claims for a determination whether there was in fact sufficient authority" to support Tucker Act relief. Dissent at 165. Since the suit in *Portsmouth* had been brought in the Court of Claims, to avoid the necessity of remand the Supreme Court would have had to make precisely the *opposite* determination of that involved here—namely, that it could *not* be found that the government officers were acting within the normal scope of their duties. As the Court's discussion shows, the facts of

U.S. 643, 82 S.Ct. 980, 8 L.Ed.2d 168 (1962) (forest ranger's occupation of plaintiffs' land gave rise to taking compensable in Court of Claims where he exceeded no express statutory limit on his authority); *United States v. Lynah*, 188 U.S. 455, 23 S.Ct. 349, 47 L.Ed. 539 (1903) (flooding of plaintiffs' plantation as a result of congressionally authorized construction of dam gave rise to compensable taking although no specific act of Congress directed the appropriation); *Great Falls Mfg. Co v. Attorney General*, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527 (1888) (where Secretary of War took lands not within a survey even though Congress had authorized taking only on the basis of the survey, if Secretary did not take more than reasonably necessary for purposes authorized by Congress and honestly and reasonably exercised his discretion, compensable taking occurred); *Mallow v. United States*, 161 Ct.Cl. 466 (1963) (plaintiff could recover under the Tucker Act a fine assessed under an unconstitutional statute).[12]

We know of no case where mere Congressional failure expressly to authorize a taking that occurs as

---

the case would not support that determination. Moreover, *Portsmouth* arose on a pure demurrer, so that the parties there, unlike here, had had no opportunity to make evidentiary submissions.

[12] *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952), the case on which the plaintiffs and dissent rely heavily for the contention that defendants here were acting outside their authority, obviously assumed that the question of lack of authority for Tucker Act purposes is distinct from that of lack of constitutional authority, since it discussed them entirely separately (*compare* Part I of the opinion, *id.* at 584-85, 72 S.Ct. at 865-866, *with* Part II, *id.* at 585-89, 72 S.Ct. at 865-866, 867-868), and resolved only the latter.

a consequence of a federal officer's discharge of his normal responsibilities has been held to preclude Tucker Act recovery. And we would find such a general bar to recovery no more recommended by policy than supported by precedent. Since the officials of the Defense Department in the present case were performing their ordinary responsibilities of deploying United States military forces and of planning and operating a training facility for the military forces of a friendly country, we have no doubt that, if there was a taking, a Tucker Act suit would lie.[13]

---

[13] The dissent's argument that the Tucker Act remedy is inadequate because the type of property damage here alleged is immeasurable in money terms need not detain us, since it would read the government's eminent domain power out of the Constitution. The dissent's view, that the threat to Ramirez's physical safety constitutes irreparable harm, would be correct if the government were seeking to harm Ramirez. In fact, however, the threat to his physical safety arises only because of his continuing occupation and use of the land. It is not the law that a taking can be enjoined whenever the government puts land it takes to a new use which is hazardous to the former owner who tries to retain possession.

We do not understand the dissent's complaint that, since the issue of availability of a Tucker Act remedy "is intertwined with the merits of the plaintiffs' case," our holding "impermissibly decides the merits of the plaintiffs' case on review of a dismissal for lack of jurisdiction," Dissent at 166. In the first place, it is entirely proper for an appellate court to affirm on the merits a dismissal based on jurisdictional grounds. *See Walton v. Morgan Stanley & Co.*, 623 F.2d 796, 797-98 & n. 1 (2d Cir. 1980). In the second place, jurisdictional issues are frequently intertwined with the merits and such issues are just as frequently disposed of on review. When, for example, a complaint is dismissed on standing grounds because the plaintiff is not arguably within the "zone of interests" protected by the statute under which he sues, that jurisdictional issue necessarily determines the

We conclude, therefore, that imjunctive relief would be inappropriate, and turn to the next remedy, specifically requested by the plaintiffs, declaratory judgment. That, like injunctive relief, is discretionary with the court. *Brillhart v. Excess Insurance Co.*, 316 U.S. 491, 494-96, 62 S.Ct. 1173, 1175-1176, 86 L.Ed. 1620 (1942). Where it would have the same prudential considerations which preclude the one preclude the other. *See Samuels v. Mackell*, 401 U.S. 66, 69-74, 91 S.Ct. 764, 766-768, 27 L.Ed.2d 688 (1971). The effect of a declaratory judgment in the present case will be to obligate the Secretary of Defense, in light of his oath to uphold the Constitution, either to withdraw the troops from the disputed area (thus making the declaratory judgment equivalent to the injunction we have found inappropriate) or to compensate the plaintiffs (thus making the declaratory judgment equivalent to a successful Tucker Act suit). But since the taking for which the complaint seeks full relief concededly involves property worth in excess of $10,000,[14] exclusive Tucker Act jurisdiction lies in the Claims Court. 28 U.S.C. § 1346 (1976). Under such circumstances, it would be inappropriate for the district court to grant a declaratory judgment, it being well settled that the jurisdiction of the Claims Court cannot be evaded by framing a complaint to seek only

---

merits question of whether he is entitled to relief under the statute. *See, e.g., Tax Analysts & Advocates v. Blumenthal*, 566 F.2d 130, 143-45 (D.C.Cir. 1977), *cert. denied*, 434 U.S. 1086, 98 S.Ct. 1280, 55 L.Ed.2d 791 (1978).

[14] As noted earlier, the plaintiffs assert that their total investment in the property is now worth $13,000,000, Appellants' Motion for Injunction Pending Appeal at 6, and that about half the property and about 90 percent of the year-round grazing land is occupied by the base, *id.* at 40.

declaratory relief. *Amalgamated Sugar Co. v. Bergland*, 664 F.2d 818, 823-24 (10th Cir. 1981).[15]

The plaintiffs have also requested such other relief as the court deems just and proper. As for remedies (available to the Honduran corporations alone) under the Alien Tort Statute: Assuming without deciding that that legisiation allows suits against the United States, it nonetheless applies only to so-called transitory causes of action. Neither an action seeking ejectment nor an action seeking money damages for trespass would lie, since they are both local actions. *See Ellenwood v. Marietta Chair Co.*, 158 U.S. 105, 15 S.Ct. 771, 39 L.Ed 913 (1895); *Pasos v. Pan American Airways, Inc.*, 229 F.2d 271 (2d Cir. 1956); *Livingston v. Jefferson*, 15 Fed.Cas. 660 (C.C.D. Va. 1811) (No. 8411) (Marshall, Circuit Justice); RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF CONFLICTS OF LAW § 87 comment d (1971).

The only other relief the district court can grant is monetary compensation under the Tucker Act. (The Tucker Act remedy precludes a separate damage award not only for the allegedly unconstitutional taking, but also for the alleged deprivation of due process of law related to the taking. *Stringer v. United States*, 471 F.2d 381 (5th Cir. 1973), *cert. denied*, 412 U.S. 943, 93 S.Ct. 2775, 37 L.Ed.2d 404 (1973).) But the district court's Tucker Act jurisdic-

---

[15] Where, as here, the effect of a declaratory judgment is the same as the effect that would be produced by success in a Tucker Act suit, we do not understand what further psychological inquiry the dissent would conduct in order to establish that the former is a "pretext" for the latter. Dissent at 172. While some opinions may choose to characterize the equivalency as a pretext, not all do so, *see Amalgamated Sugar Co. v. Bergland, supra*, and no case we are aware of elevates that characterization to an actual substantive requirement.

tion is limited to claims for less than $10,000, those of greater amount being reserved to the exclusive jurisdiction of the Claims Court. 28 U.S.C. §§ 1346, 1491 (1976). As noted above, that jurisdictional limit is exceeded by the value of the taking for which, on its face, the complaint seeks full relief.[16]

Since we resolve this case on other grounds, we do not pass upon the constitutional questions presented by the complaint. The dissent, however, must reach these questions,[17] and we are surprised that it finds them so readily resolvable in the plaintiffs' favor, Dissent at 157 n.9. It is at least not clear that the plaintiff Honduran corporations have rights under the United States Constitution with regard to activity taking place in Honduras. *See Pauling v. McElroy*, 278 F.2d 252, 254 n.3 (D.C. Cir. 1960), *cert. denied*, 364 U.S. 835, 81 S.Ct. 61, 5 L.Ed.2d 60 (1960); L. HENKIN, FOREIGN AFFAIRS AND THE CONSTITUTION 267 (1972). But *see United States v. Toscanino*, 500 F.2d 267 (2d Cir. 1974). *See generally Johnson v. Eisentrager*, *supra*, 339 U.S. at 771, 70 S.Ct. at 940.[18]

---

[16] Since the plaintiffs have not specifically sought monetary relief, and since there is no impending time bar that would prevent the refiling of this action, if plaintiffs so desire, in the Claims Court, we do not transfer this case to the Claims Court under 28 U.S.C.A. § 1631 (1983 Supp.). *Cf. Eccles v. United States*, 396 F.Supp. 792, 796-97 (D.N.D. 1975).

[17] The reason it must reach them is not, as the dissent suggests we are asserting, Dissent at 157 n. 9, that they are both standing issues. (As to the American plaintiffs, at least, there is injury in fact and an arguable claim under the Constitution, though not necessarily a claim that is valid.) Rather, the dissent must reach these issues because, unless they are resolved in the plaintiffs' favor, the judgment below must stand.

[18] The cases cited by the dissent did not address claims by foreign corporations with regard to action outside the juris-

The constitutional claims of Ramirez and the Puerto Rican corporations rests entirely upon injury done to the Honduran corporations in which they are shareholders. Despite the dissent's assertion that "[i]t has hitherto never been suggested that the constitutional rights of American citizen investors . . . were in any way lessened by the mere utilization of such corporate vehicles," Dissent at 158 n. 9, we know of no case in which the corporate veil has been pierced (or, more precisely, in which the corporate shareholders have been permitted to cast it off) to enable a constitutional right to belong only to the shareholders to be asserted against action taken with regard to the corporation. *See, e.g., Reamer v. Beall,* 506 F.2d 1345 (4th Cir. 1974), *cert. denied,* 420 U.S. 955, 95 S.Ct. 1338, 43 L.Ed.2d 431 (1975) (sole shareholder of professional corporation unable to assert his Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination on behalf of corporation); *United States v. Richardson,* 469 F.2d 349 (10th Cir. 1972)

---

diction of the United States. *Russian Volunteer Fleet v. United States,* 282 U.S. 481, 51 S.Ct. 229, 75 L.Ed. 473 (1931), involved actions taken by American officials in the United States against an alien corporation. *Porter v. United States,* 496 F.2d 583 (Ct. Cl. 1974), *cert. denied,* 420 U.S. 1004, 95 S.Ct. 1446, 43 L.Ed.2d 761 (1975), involved a claim by a corporation chartered in Miconesia with regard to a taking in Micronesia, at a time when Micronesia was a United States trust territory. Act of June 30, 1954, ch. 423, 68 Stat. 330, as amended by Act of July 19, 1962, Pub. L. No. 87-541, 76 Stat. 171, and Act of May 10, 1967, Pub. L. No. 90-16, 81 Stat. 15. *Caltex (Philippines), Inc. v. United States,* 100 F.Supp. 970 (Ct. Cl. 1951), involved a claim by a corporation chartered in the Philippines, with regard to a taking in the Philippines at a time when those islands were a possession of the United States, governed as a Commonwealth pursuant to the Tydings-McDuffie Act of 1934, ch. 84, 48 Stat. 456.

(shareholder of Subchapter S corporation—same). Such a practice would effectively drain of content the venerable principle that corporations, since they are not "citizens," have no "privileges or immunities" under the Fourteenth Amendment. *Paul v. Virginia*, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168, 177-80, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868). It is suggestive in this regard that in dealing with warrantless surveillance, a matter supremely evocative of constitutional concerns, both Congress and the President have required unincorporated associations to be treated as "United States persons" on the basis of the citizenship of their members but corporations only on the basis of their place of incorporation, regardless of the citizenship of stockholders. *See* Foreign Intelligence Surveilance Act of 1978 § 101(i), 50 U.S.C. § 1801(i) (Supp. V 1981); Exec. Order No. 12,333 3 C.F.R. 200 (1982), *reprinted in* 50 U.S.C. § 401 note at 840, 846 (Supp. V 1981). The only authority the dissent cites for the proposition that shareholders may assert their own constitutional rights with regard to action taken against a corporation is the *Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases*, 419 U.S. 102, 95 S.Ct. 335, 42 L.Ed.2d 320 (1974). There, however, the only shareholder that asserted a Fifth Amendment claim arising out of the reorganization was also a creditor of one of the reorganized corporation, and the Court did not pass on which status supported the claim, *id.* at 107 n. 1, 95 S.Ct. at 341 n. 1, 117 n. 12, 95 S.Ct. at 345 n. 12; *Connecticut General Insurance Corp. v. United States Railway Ass'n*, 383 F.Supp. 510, 513 (E.D. Pa.) (lower court opinion).

* * * * *

The dissent accuses us of not only error but apparently even of prejudgment, asserting that we have "gone to extraordinary lengths to deprive plaintiff

Ramirez of an opportunity for relief," Dissent at 172,[19] and that essential portions of our analysis are "only advanced . . . to make the denial of this citizen's constitutional rights more palatable," *id.* at 168. We of course reject that imputation, as we reject the dissent's more demonstrable distortions of our position. We do not, for example, maintain that "the U.S. plaintiffs should be forced to bring their claims in the foreign courts of Honduras," *id.* at 169 (though since they have been injured only in their capacity as shareholders of the other plaintiffs, the four Honduran corporations, with respect to land acquired and activities undertaken in Honduras, that would hardly seem outrageous); to the extent they have valid claims they may bring them here, but must be content with the ordinary remedy of monetary compensation—for what is, after all, a monetary injury, despite the dissent's romantic characterization of this $13 million, corporate-owned, multinational agribusiness-packery as "a U.S. citizen's private ranch, *id.* at 172. Similarly, we have not remotely said that "the foreign affairs context of Executive action can [] shield unlawful conduct from judicial inquiry," *id.* at 170; only that this particular foreign affairs context, plus many other factors, precludes the extraordinary remedy of injunction in this case.

---

[19] This must be a serious charge, since the dissent's notion of ordinary lengths embraces alluding to factual allegations contained in, and even appending to its opinion, a letter from plaintiff Ramirez to the United States Ambassador to Honduras, written after this appeal was argued. *See* Dissent at 173 n. 80 & App. While the allegations that letter contains in no way affect our opinion, we regret the inducement to improper appellate practice which reliance upon such material entails.

The dissent invokes "the great tradition of judicial protection of individual rights against unconstitutional governmental activities," *id.* at 168. But that tradition has not come to us from La Mancha, and does not impel us to right the unrightable wrong by thrusting the sharpest of our judicial lances heedlessly and in perilous directions. It acknowledges the need to craft judicial protection in such fashion as to preserve the proper functions of government. We are therefore perplexed rather than inspired by the dissent's uncompromising pronouncement that it do[es] not accept the proposition that a United States district court is powerless to stop a continuing violation of a U.S. citizen's constitutional rights, or "should decline for prudential considerations to intervene to arrest ongoing constitutional violations, when the alleged perpetrators are officials of the Executive Branch, amenable to process and supervision here in Washington, D.C.," *id.* at 173. Such a vision of judicial supremacy, not only in interpreting the Constitution but in controlling every aspect of Executive activity bearing upon citizens' constitutional rights, does not comport with our understanding of the separation of powers. It is a vision that obscures not merely the common-law remedy, but also the political truth that society has many other needs that must be accommodated with proper protection of individual rights, and the related constitutional reality that we serve beside the officers of two other coequal branches, whose responsibilities, no less important than our own, require knowledge and judgment we do not possess. If the traditional and hence limited relief we have found available in this case, based upon a more modest conception of our abilities and powers,

lends itself less to stirring eulogy of the judicial role in vindicating individual liberties, we are consoled by the fact that it lends itself more to preservation of the Constitution.

For the reasons stated, the judgment of the district court is

Affirmed.

WILKEY, Circuit Judge, dissenting:

Plaintiff Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano, a citizen of the United States, sought to invoke the remedial powers of the federal Judiciary to halt an allegedly unconstitutional seizure and destruction of his cattle ranch by officers of the United States. Because plaintiff Ramirez sought equitable relief in the federal district court, a majority of this panel affirms the dismissal of his claim at the threshold of litigation. I cannot agree that the district court is powerless to give this citizen the relief he seeks. Accordingly, I dissent from that portion of the majority opinion which holds that the plaintiff has failed to state a claim for relief. I would remand this case to the district court for factual development on the merits.[1]

I. PROCEDURAL BACKGROUND

Plaintiff Ramirez and six corporate plaintiffs which he wholly owns and controls[2] brought suit in the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia in July 1983 against Caspar W. Weinberger, Secretary of Defense, George P. Shultz, Secretary of State, and Lt. Gen. Joseph K. Bratton, Chief of Engineers for the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. The complaint alleged that plaintiff Ramirez was the beneficial owner of a large agro-industrial complex in the northern

---

[1] I agree with the holding in Part II of the majority opinion. Plaintiffs' claim does not present a nonjusticiable political question.

[2] Two of the six corporations are U.S. nationals (Puerto Rican) and four are Honduran. Together they form a chain of title through which plaintiff Ramirez owns the property. Complaint ¶ 5.

portion of Honduras.[3] The complaint charged the named defendant officers of the United States with causing the construction and operation of a large military training camp on plaintiff Ramirez's property in Honduras.

Count I alleged that the defendants' seizure and destruction of plaintiffs' property was unconstitutional as unauthorized by any U.S. law or the Constitution. Count II charged the defendants with depriving the plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property without due process of law.[4] The plaintffs requested declaratory and injunctive relief. In particular, plaintiff Ramirez requested a declaration that the defendants' actions were unconstitutional as unauthorized by law and that they violated due process of law. He also requested an injunction against the unlawful use of his property by the named defendants.[5]

The defendant officials promptly moved to dismiss the complaint on the grounds that the action presented a nonjusticiable political question and that plaintiffs had failed to state a claim for relief. The district court granted the dismissal, holding that the case involved a nonjusticiable political question.[6] Plaintiffs appealed to this court.

---

[3] Complaint ¶¶ 9-11, 15-19.

[4] The third count charges the defendants with violating the Law of Nations and is brought under the Alien Tort Claims Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1350 (1976 & Supp. V 1981).

[5] Complaint at 9-10. The complaint also prays for such other relief as the court deems just.

[6] Memorandum Opinion (D.D.C. 24 Aug. 1983).

II. JURISDICTION

Despite any political or diplomatic overtones to the defendants' actions giving rise to the plaintiffs' claims, the district court had the power and the duty to assume jurisdiction under Article III. The jurisdictional power of the federal courts to resolve disputes challenging the constitutional authority of a coordinate branch of government is not lost merely because of a suit's political context.[7] Nor do the foreign relations implications of disputes over the propriety of Executive actions deprive the federal Judiciary of jurisdictional power under Article III.[8] Plaintiff Ramirez's claim that the named federal officers have unconstitutionally deprived him of his property is a paradigmatic case for resolution by the federal Judiciary. Thus, I concur with my colleagues' holding that the district court improperly dismissed this claim for lack of jurisdiction. Plaintiff Ramirez has rightly invoked the jurisdiction of the federal courts.[9]

---

[7] *See Immigration & Naturalization Service v. Chadha,* —— U.S. ——, 103 S.Ct. 2764, 2780, 77 L.Ed.2d 317 (1983).

[8] *See Baker v. Carr,* 369 U.S. 186, 211, 82 S.Ct. 691, 706-707, 7 L.Ed.2d 663 (1962).

[9] The majority intimates, but does not hold, that because plaintiff Ramirez, an American citizen, and his two wholly owned U.S. corporations own and control the property in question by means of wholly owned Honduran corporations, the three U.S. plaintiffs are deprived of constitutional rights against the alleged seizure of their property and businesses by the U.S. defendants. This particular suggestion that the U.S. plaintiffs have no right to sue for the alleged seizure was not raised, argued, or briefed by any of the parties to this litigation, either before the district court or at this court on appeal. The majority's gratuitous suggestion that the U.S. plaintiffs may lack standing need not detain us, as it did not

III. The Plaintiffs Have Stated a Claim for Relief

A. *Standards for Dismissal*

Plaintiff Ramirez has stated a claim for relief sufficient to withstand a motion under Rule 12(b)(6), Fed. R. Civ. Proc., to dismiss for failure to state a

---

prevent the majority from proceeding to decide the merits of the U.S. plaintiffs' claims.

The defendants' lack of interest in this standing issue is readily explained by the fact that the U.S. plaintiffs clearly have alleged direct and substantial injury to legally cognizable interests as a result of the defendants' claimed conduct. First, plaintiff Ramirez and his two wholly owned U.S. corporations have alleged that the defendants' unconstitutional seizure has effected the near destruction of their wholly owned businesses in Honduras. These three U.S. plaintiffs are the sole owners of the businesses and as such can sue the U.S. defendants for the alleged unconstitutional destruction of their corporate holdings. Second, the U.S. plaintiffs also have a legally protected interest in the real property allegedly seized by the U.S. defendants. Their status as sole and ultimate shareholders of the corporations which have title to the land gives rise to a property interest in the U.S. plaintiffs that is protected from unconstitutional activity of the type alleged here. In *Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases*, 419 U.S. 102, 117, 95 S.Ct. 335, 345, 42 L.Ed.2d 320 (1974), not a single Justice dissented from the Court's finding that the sole shareholder of Penn Central Transportation Co. had sufficient interest to be a proper party in a challenge to an alleged taking of the railroad company's property without just compensation. The corporate form of ownership of the land does not deprive the U.S. plaintiffs here of their right to sue in this case.

Furthermore, it is settled law that U.S. citizens have rights against the unconstitutional taking by federal officers of their real and personal property even when that property is located in a foreign country. *See, e.g., Seery v. United States*, 127 F.Supp. 601, 130 Ct.Cl. 481 (1955) (U.S. citizen had consti-

claim for relief. That is all that is now at issue. The standards for assessing the propriety of dismissal require the court to accept as true all material allegations of the complaint and to construe the complaint in favor of the plaintiffs.[10] Dismissal for failure to state a claim for relief is proper only when "it appears *beyond doubt* that the plaintiff can prove *no set of facts* in support of his claim which would entitle

---

tutional protection when her real and personal property in Austria was seized for use as a U.S. officers' club.). The mere fact of incorporation abroad does not deprive the U.S. plaintiffs of a protected property interest for the purposes of this suit.

Furthermore, the alien Honduran corporations named as plaintiffs may be entitled to assert claims of unconstitutional seizure on their own behalf, irrespective of ownership by a U.S. citizen. *See, e.g., United States v. Caltex (Philippines), Inc.*, 344 U.S. 149, 73 S.Ct. 200, 97 L.Ed. 157 (1952); *Russian Volunteer Fleet v. United States*, 282 U.S. 481, 51 S.Ct. 229, 75 L.Ed. 473 (1931); *Porter v. United States*, 496 F.2d 583, 591, 204 Ct.Cl. 355 (1974), *cert. denied*, 420 U.S. 1004, 95 S.Ct. 1446, 43 L.Ed.2d 761 (1975); *cf. Turney v. United States*, 115 F.Supp. 457, 464, 126 Ct.Cl. 202 (1953).

For decades American investors abroad have been utilizing the privilege of incorporation in the host country in order to put themselves in parity with indigenous corporations and other foreign investors (French, Japanese, etc.) in regard to taxation, labor law, and other matters. It has hitherto never been suggested that the constitutional rights of American citizen investors, in this case against unconstitutional seizures by U.S. officials, were in any way lessened by the mere utilization of such corporate vehicles. The majority's implication that this is not true will send shudders through the corporate counsel's office at many a multinational corporation.

[10] *See, e.g., Warth v. Seldin*, 422 U.S. 490, 501, 95 S.Ct. 2197, 2206, 45 L.Ed.2d 343 (1975); *Shear v. National Rifle Ass'n of America*, 606 F.2d 1251, 1253 (D.C. Cir. 1979).

him to relief." [11] All doubts must be resolved and all inferences made in favor of the plaintiffs in assessing the sufficiency of the complaint.[12] In order to affirm the district court's dismissal, therefore, this court must find beyond doubt that there is no set of facts favorable to the plaintiffs and suggested by the complaint for which any form of relief would be proper in the district court.

When a district court improperly relies on factual materials outside the complaint and construes those materials in favor of the defendants on a motion to dismiss, the task of the appellate court is to review and correct the error, not to join in the improper factual foray. Instead, the majority has pored through the voluminous materials submitted by plaintiff Ramirez in his effort to show the existence of genuine issues requiring litigation and in conjunction with other judicial proceedings not now on appeal, and it has "found evidence" to fell plaintiffs' well-pleaded complaint. These materials submitted by plaintiff Ramirez, including newspaper articles and statements by employees and observers, comprise neither stipulations of fact nor admissions by the plaintiffs. Use of these materials to dismiss the complaint under Rule 12(b)(6) deprives the plaintiffs of the procedural and substantive rights that would attend their case if the dismissal had been properly treated as a motion for summary judgment. The District Court's statement, however, that "there are some essential

---

[11] *Schuler v. United States*, 617 F.2d 605, 608 (D.C. Cir. 1979) (quoting *Conley v. Gibson*, 355 U.S. 41, 45-46, 78 S.Ct. 99, 101-102, 2 L.Ed.2d 80 (1957)) (emphasis added).

[12] *Shear v. National Rifle Ass'n of America*, 606 F.2d 1251, 1253 (D.C. Cir. 1979); *Schuler v. United States*, 617 F.2d 605, 608 (D.C. Cir. 1979).

disputes as to the material facts in the case" makes it difficult, if not impossible, for this court to search for and find a legal ground for summary judgment.[13]

More importantly, however, even if it were proper to utilize specific factual materials outside of the pleadings to justify a dismissal for failure to state a claim, all doubts must be resolved and all inferences and interpretations of those materials must be made in favor of the plaintiffs. Not only has the majority relied on specific materials outside the complaint to support dismissal, but it has interpreted those items strongly in favor of the defendants. By an incredible misunderstanding of dismissal under Rule 12(b)(6), the majority seems to think that the particular source of the factual materials permits those materials to

---

[13] FED. R. CIV. P. 12 states that if on a 12(b)(6) motion to dismiss,

> matters outside the pleading are presented to and not excluded by the court, the motion shall be treated as one for summary judgment . . . and all parties shall be given reasonable opportunity to present all material made pertinent to such a motion by Rule 56.

In addition, U.S. District Court Rules, D.C., provide that on each motion for summary judgment, the movant must file a summary judgment, the movant must file a statement of the material facts and the opposing party shall then file "a concise 'statement of genuine issues' setting forth all material facts as to which it is contended there exists a genuine issue necessary to be litigated." Rule 1-9(h). Plaintiffs were not afforded these procedural rights. Furthermore, as a substantive matter, summary judgment is improper here. As the District Court stated:

> Summary judgment is a technique to resolve disputes as a matter of law when there is no dispute as to a material fact, and it is quite obvious here . . . that there are some essential disputes as to the material facts in the case.

Transcript of 26 July 1983, at 11.

be used against the plaintiffs. It is, however, not the *source* of the materials, but the *slant* of the inferences permitted to be drawn which is crucial to the propriety of dismissal for failure to state a claim for relief. The majority has improperly slanted the factual statements toward the defendants, drawing inferences from some items against the plaintiffs and ignoring other factual allegations that support the plaintiffs' claim.

Only speculation favorable to the defendants allows the conclusion that Honduran troops are now participating in and supervising the training activity at all, let alone to such an extent that equitable relief against the U.S. defendants would necessarily thwart Honduran troop movements.[14] Fact-finding in favor

---

[14] The factual materials submitted by the plaintiffs in their effort to show that material issues are in dispute reveal that the nature of participation by Honduran troops, if any, is uncertain. While some declarations indicate that Honduran troops, may, on occasion, have escorted or accompanied the American forces onto the plaintiffs' land, others assert that Honduran troops were not involved in the U.S. excursions onto the plaintiffs' property.

> [A]ll the reconnaissance for the training areas outside the designated area of the Silin section was by the Green Berets.

Declaration of Mr. Dennis J. Bobilya, filed 25 July 1983, at 2-3.

> Many of my employees and guests have told me . . . that American soldiers have been surveying and measuring throughout the Los Presos and Taya Crique Sections of my ranch and that they were *not* accompanied by Honduran National soldiers . . . .

Supplemental declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 25 July 1983, at 2-3.

of defendants permits the conclusion that relocating the camp would impinge upon Honduran actions, since plaintiffs averred that Honduran officials actually want the U.S. to move the training center.[15] Mere conjecture supportive of defendants underlies the contention that the complaint must fail because of the certain inability of the district court to assess the harm to defendants from all forms of equitable relief. Doubts are resolved against the plaintiffs by a factual conclusion that relocating the camp to public property or confining its operations to a particular acreage would cause great hardship to the public interest. And the majority's conclusion that all forms of equitable relief would pose hopeless compliance and supervision problems for the district court resolves contested and unproved factual issues squarely against the plaintiffs.

While I take no view on the weight or substance of the plaintiffs' factual case as it might be developed, I am deeply disturbed by the unique mode of analysis that is used to dismiss the plaintiffs' complaint under Rule 12(b)(6). It is nothing other than improper fact-finding of controverted material issues by an appellate court on review of a district court's dismissal for lack of jurisdiction. As such, it visits great un-

---

[15] Plaintiff Ramirez averred:

> The Honduran Armed Forces would move the RMTC, in whole or in part, off my ranch if the United States so requested. One such official explained: "The United States is a strong country, Honduras is weak. What the United States wants, it gets."

Supplemental Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 25 July 1983, at 4. And furthermore, plaintiffs have averred that the Hondurans view the dispute as a U.S. problem, not a Honduran one. *Id.*

fairness on these plaintiffs by depriving them of the substantive and procedural rights to which they are entitled when they bring an action in the federal courts.[16]

If instead the proper standards for dismissal are applied to this case, it is clear that dismissal of the plaintiffs' case is not appropriate at this time. Plaintiff Ramirez's complaint indicates that he may be able to prove a set of facts which would entitle him to relief.

B. *The Plaintiffs' Set of Facts*

The set of facts alleged by plaintiff Ramirez in his complaint and other sworn documents filed with the court gives rise to causes of action for which the district court could properly give relief. Assuming, as we must, the truth of the plaintiffs' material allegations for the purposes of this appeal, the facts are as follows.

Plaintiff Ramirez, a United States citizen, is the beneficial owner, general manager, and chief executive of a large agricultural-industrial complex in the northern region of Honduras. Plaintiff Ramirez is a businessman, a founding member of the Lion's Club of Trujillo, Honduras and the founder of the Association for the Defense of the Free Enterprise System in San Juan, Puerto Rico. Plaintiff Ramirez has engaged in numerous civic and community services in Puerto Rico and in Central America, including assisting the U.S. government in a meat distribution pro-

---

[16] Plaintiffs are, for example, prevented from proving that equitable relief would not have an impact on Honduran actions nor impugn Honduran law, that relocation of the camp could be smoothly effected, or that fencing or other barriers could prevent compliance problems from arising if the district court considered ordering particular forms of equitable relief.

gram for Puerto Rico. Since acquiring his Honduran property over 20 years ago, plaintiff Ramirez has developed his land from a raw jungle into a 14,000 acre cattle ranch, meat-packing operation and shrimp-packing plant, employing up to 500 workers. The value of the plaintiffs' investment in the Honduran property is over $13,000,000.[17]

Still assuming the veracity of plaintiffs' factual declarations, the plaintiffs' property came to be seized by the defendants in the following way. In March 1983 the U.S. Department of Defense decided to establish a Regional Military Training Center to train soldiers from the army of El Salvador. Due to congressional unwillingness to increase the number of military advisers in El Salvador itself, the Department of Defense determined that it must locate the training center elsewhere.[18] After considering several possible countries for the location of the military camp, the Defense Department selected Honduras. Newspapers in the United States reported at that time that the Honduran government resisted the Defense Department's choice of Honduras for the military camp and that a U.S. Army spokesman had stated that Honduras did not have anywhere to locate the training center.[19] In April of 1983, however, officials

---

[17] Complaint ¶¶ 4-9; Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 13 July 1983, ¶¶ 1-5.

[18] *See* Plaintiffs' Memorandum of Points and Authorities, filed 13 July 1983, Attachment # 1, The Boston Globe, 27 March 1983, p. 1; *id.*, Attachment # 3, The Miami Herald, 12 April 1983, p. 17-A.

[19] *See id.*, Attachment # 3, The Miami Herald, 12 April 1983, p. 17-A ("Honduras balks at hosting Salvador army training"); *id.*, Attachment # 2, N.Y. Times, 20 March 1983, p. A-19.

of the U.S. Department of Defense proceeded to select a specific site in Honduras for the military training camp, which was plaintiffs' property.[20] Officers of the Army Corps of Engineers began planning for the construction of a 1,000 man tent camp and training facility at the chosen site.[21]

Again assuming the truthfulness of plaintiff Ramirez's declarations, in May of 1983 Ramirez discovered that the intended site for the military training camp was on his land and immediately so informed officials at the United States Embassy. Construction of the military camp proceeded nonetheless. U.S. military personnel simply moved in, with the result that the majority of the ranch's 14,000 acres and 90% of its grazing land is being used as a military training camp. The defendants caused the construction of a 1,000-man tent camp, an unspecified number of buildings, an ammunition storage facility, and a firing range on plaintiffs' ranch. Over 100 U.S. Army Special Forces Soldiers are presently training over 1,000 soldiers on plaintiffs' property, using live ammunition. Plaintiffs' prime grazing land and fences have been bulldozed, the flow of water to the meat-packing plant has been interrupted, and cattle have been shot by stray bullets. Ranch employees, fearing for their lives, have refused to tend cattle near the military activities and the cattle have become undernourished.[22]

No compensation has been paid to the plaintiffs, nor any hearing held. Neither the Honduran nor the U.S.

---

[20] Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 13 July 1983, ¶¶ 24, 31.

[21] *Id.*

[22] Complaint ¶ 11; Third Supplemental Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 7 Sept. 1983, ¶¶ 3-7.

government has conducted eminent domain proceedings with respect to any of the plaintiffs' property.[23] Plaintiff Ramirez's personal efforts to resolve this dispute with officials at the Departments of State and Defense were unproductive or rebufffed.[24]

The plaintiffs' declarations assert numerous injuries as a result of the defendants' alleged unlawful conduct, injuries which we assume to be real for the purposes of this appeal. Plaintiff Ramirez has been deprived of the use and enjoyment of his property and is threatened with the loss and destruction of his land, his business, and his investment. Cattle are being lost; ranching activities are suspended due to hazardous working conditions; and the meat-packing operation is threatened with collapse because of a diminished flow of full-weight cattle to the plant. Furthermore, plaintiff Ramirez, his family, and employees are frightened and intimidated by the military training activities taking place on the ranch. In addition they have become potential targets for anti-American, anti-Salvadoran terrorist retaliation due to the defendants' conduct on plaintiff Ramirez's property, which conduct has prompted reports in the Honduran press that

---

[23] The majority opinion states that Honduran officials discussed eminent domain proceedings with plaintiff Ramirez. This discussion with Honduran military and U.S. officials, plaintiff Ramirez alleges, only pertained to a specific 1,500-2,000 acre section of his ranch known as the "Designated Area." Complaint ¶ 11; Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 13 July 1983, ¶¶ 13, 18. It did not result in the initiation by the Honduran government of any lawful expropriation proceedings. Complaint ¶ 11.

[24] Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 13 July 1983, ¶ 36.

plaintiff Ramirez is personally sponsoring the U.S. Regional Military Training Camp.[25]

C. *The Plaintiffs' Claims*

This set of facts outlined in the complaint and declared by the plaintiffs in sworn documents filed with the court gives rise to causes of action against the named defendants sufficient to withstand dismissal for failure to state a claim. Count I of the plaintiffs' complaint charges that the actions of the defendants in locating and operating the Regional Military Training Camp on plaintiffs' land, in seizing and destroying the plaintiffs' property, and in depriving the plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property "are beyond defendants' express or implied authority under the laws and treaties of the United States and the United States Constitution." [26] Plaintiffs do not challenge the defendants' actions merely because no compensation has been paid; plaintiffs challenge the constitutional power of the Executive officials named as defendants to seize private property under the circumstances presented by this case.

---

[25] Declaration of Mr. Ramirez, filed 13 July 1983, ¶ 33; *id.*, Attachment # 3, El Heraldo, 13 June 1983, p. 3.

[26] *See* Complaint ¶ 16. The majority misconstrues this claim as one for just compensation for a taking. By so characterizing the claim, the majority concludes that the only relief available to the plaintiffs is in the Claims Court. But plaintiffs' Count I charges that the defendants' seizure of property is unconstitutional because it is beyond the authority of the defendants under U.S. laws and the U.S. Constitution, not simply because no compensation has been paid. Such a claim may not fall within the jurisdiction of the Claims Court. *See infra* at pp. 164-166.

It is settled law that Executive power to take private property must stem from an act of Congress or from the Constitution itself.[27] When no act of Congress or provision of the Constitution expressly or implicitly authorizes the Executive to take private property, a taking of private property by the Executive is unconstitutional as a usurpation of Congress's lawmaking and appropriation powers. A leading authority supporting a cause of action in plaintiffs' first count is *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*,[28] in which the Supreme Court adjudicated a challenge to the Executive's power to seize the plaintiffs' steel mills during the Korean War. Holding that the President's action was unconstitutional because it was not authorized by an act of Congress or the Constitution, the Court upheld a federal district court's injunction prohibiting Executive officers from seizing the plaintiffs' property.[29]

Count I of plaintiff Ramirez's complaint properly asks the district court to decide if the federal defendants here were acting outside of their lawful powers when they allegedly seized plaintiffs' ranch. While I express no view on the merits of the first count, plaintiff Ramirez has succeeded in stating a claim against

---

[27] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952); *Hooe v. United States*, 218 U.S. 322, 31 S.Ct. 85, 54 L.Ed. 1055 (1910); *The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677, 20 S.Ct. 290, 44 L.Ed. 320 (1900).

[28] 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952).

[29] *Id.* Similarly in *The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677, 710-11, 20 S.Ct. 290, 303, 44 L.Ed. 320 (1900), the Supreme Court held that the wartime capture of foreign fishing vessels off the coast of Cuba by U.S. officials was unlawful because such seizures had not been authorized by Congress.

the defendants for an unauthorized, unconstitutional deprivation of the use and enjoyment of his property. This claim is adjudicable in the federal district court.

Count II contends that the defendants' failure to provide the plaintiffs with prior notice and a hearing has unlawfully deprived the plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property without due process of law in violation of the Fifth Amendment. It similarly states a claim adjudicable in the federal district court for violation of the plaintiffs' right to due process of law.[30]

D. *Relief is Not Barred in the District Court*

If the plaintiffs prevail on their stated claims, the district court could properly award relief for the defendants' unlawful conduct. Even if damages against the U.S. government are not available in the district court,[31] the court would not abuse its equitable discretion by awarding some form of injunctive or declaratory relief. Plaintiffs' complaint states a claim for which relief can be granted.

A trial court's equitable remedial powers have great breadth and flexibility.[32] As the Supreme Court has

---

[30] Plaintiffs principally rely on cases which require advance notice and a hearing prior to some deprivations of property rights. *See, e.g., Fuentes v. Shevin,* 407 U.S. 67, 92 S.Ct. 1983, 32 L.Ed.2d 556 (1972); *Mullane v. Central Hanover Bank & Trust,* 339 U.S. 306, 70 S.Ct. 652, 94 L.Ed. 865 (1950).

[31] The Claims Court has exclusive jurisdiction over claims for monetary relief in excess of $10,000, brought under the Tucker Act. *See* 28 U.S.C. §§ 1346, 1491 (1976 & Supp. V 1981). The claims stated here, however, may not fall within the jurisdiction of the Claims Court. *See infra* at pp. 164-166.

[32] *See, e.g., Swann v. Board of Education,* 402 U.S. 1, 15, 91 S.Ct. 1267, 1275, 28 L.Ed.2d 554 (1971). Courts are, of

stated, "In shaping equity decrees, the trial court is vested with broad discretionary power; appellate review is correspondingly narrow." [33] The nature of the proved violation sets the parameters of the trial court's discretion to order equitable relief; the duty of the court is to decree relief that corrects that condition offending the Constitution or U.S. laws.[34]

In exercising its broad equitable powers, a trial court balances the nature of the violation against the affected public and private interests to determine whether some form of equitable relief is an appropriate remedy for unlawful conduct. The propriety of a particular equitable order, therefore, must turn on the type of violation proved, the specific injuries suffered by the plaintiff, and the nature of the interests of the defendants and the public which would be affected by a particular form of equitable relief.[35] Taking, as we must, a favorable view of the plaintiffs' complaint, it is error to conclude that plaintiff Ramirez is unable,

---

course, more reluctant to utilize their equitable powers for *interim* orders—when the plaintiffs have not yet proved their claims—than they are to grant equitable *remedies* for the correction of proved unlawful conduct. See, for example, *Adams v. Vance*, 570 F.2d 950 (D.C. Cir. 1978), cited by the majority at 148, in which the court required the plaintiffs to make an extraordinarily strong showing in order to justify a highly intrusive *preliminary* injunction against the Executive, when no constitutional violation had yet been proved.

[33] *Lemon v. Kurtzman*, 411 U.S. 192, 200, 93 S.Ct. 1463, 1469, 36 L.Ed.2d 151 (1973).

[34] *See Swann v. Board of Education*, 402 U.S. 1, 15-16, 91 S.Ct. 1267, 1275-1276, 28 L.Ed.2d 554 (1971).

[35] *See Hecht Co. v. Bowles*, 321 U.S. 321, 329-30, 64 S.Ct. 587, 591-592, 88 L.Ed. 754 (1944) (A court of equity has flexibility to mold decrees to the particulars of each case.).

beyond doubt, to prove a set of facts entitling him to equitable relief.[36]

The particulars of the doctrine of equitable discretion support reversal of the district court's dismissal. An equitable remedy is proper when the plaintiff lacks an adequate remedy at law and when a balancing of the rights and interests involved as well as other prudential considerations permit injunctive or declaratory relief.[37] Plaintiffs' complaint shows that their stated claims are irremediable at law and that a balancing of the equities favors relief.

1. *Adequacy of the Remedy at Law*

If the district court determined that the actions of the federal defendants were unlawful as unauthorized by an act of Congress or the Constitution, the allegations in plaintiff Ramirez's complaint suggest that monetary relief for the present continuing occupation and effective seizure of the plaintiffs' property would be either unavailable or inadequate.

---

[36] The majority's conclusion that all forms of equitable relief would either terminate the Regional Military Training Camp or move it to adjacent public lands assumes facts neither stated nor implicit in the plaintiffs' complaint. The court might, for example, under a certain set of proved facts, confine the defendants' activities to that portion of the ranch known as the "Designated Area." *See supra* note 23. Or it might require the defendants to use nonadjacent public property for the camp or issue an order in the alternative, giving the defendants options for compliance.

[37] *See Developments in the Law: Injunctions*, 78 HARV. L. REV. 996-1054 (1965); *cf.* RESTATEMENT (SECOND) OF TORTS § 936 (1977).

a. The Claims Court May Lack Jurisdiction to Award Compensation

Equitable relief cannot be denied on the ground that monetary relief for the violations alleged here is properly available in the Claims Court. Plaintiffs challenge the authority of the defendants to take their property; they do not challenge the seizure because just compensation has not been paid. The complaint suggests that the Tucker Act might not permit recovery against public funds for the unconstitutional seizure alleged here, due to lack of authority for the defendants' actions.

Monetary relief for unauthorized Executive seizures is not available in the Claims Court. The Supreme Court recently reaffirmed this principle in *Regional Rail Reorganization Act Cases*:

> "The taking of private property by an officer of the United States for public use, without being authorized, expressly or by necessary implication, to do so by some act of Congress, is not the act of the Government," and hence recovery is not available in the Court of Claims.[38]

Likewise, in *Hooe v. United States*, the Supreme Court held that the Court of Claims did not have jurisdiction to award damages for the unauthorized seizure of the plaintiffs' basement by U.S. officers. Justice Harlan, writing for the Court, rejected the plaintiffs' argument that they were entitled to just compensation for a taking in the Court of Claims. He concluded that because the officers acted without legal or constitu-

---

[38] 419 U.S. 102, 127, n. 16, 95 S.Ct. 335, 350 n. 16, 42 L.Ed.2d 320 (1974) (quoting *Hooe v. United States*, 218 U.S. 322, 336, 31 S.Ct. 85, 89, 54 L.Ed. 1055 (1910)).

tional authority their actions did not create a claim against the government for relief in the Court of Claims.[39] And in *United States v. North American Transportation & Trading Co.*, Justice Brandeis held for the Court that the actions of a federal official who took land for military purposes were unauthorized and therefore created no liability for compensation by the government in the Court of Claims.[40] This limitation on the jurisdictional reach of the Claims Court is settled law.[41]

Whether an action of Executive officials is sufficiently authorized by congressional or constitutional provision to permit a claim for relief under the Tucker Act depends upon the nature of the facts of the particular case and the scope of the defendants' lawful powers. Not all lawless acts of government officials are considered unauthorized for the purpose of determining the government's liability to pay compensation under the Tucker Act. The question in each case is whether the defendants' actions are substantially in compliance with the powers granted to them by congressional statute or constitutional provision. Recovery under the Tucker Act has been permitted when a taking by an officer is the natural consequence of congressionally approved measures or the result of an exercise of discretion granted to an official for the implementation of a congressional statute. For example, in *United States v. Causby*, the Supreme Court held

---

[39] 218 U.S. 322, 31 S.Ct. 85, 54 L.Ed. 1055 (1910).

[40] 253 U.S. 330, 334, 40 S.Ct. 518, 520, 64 L.Ed. 935 (1920).

[41] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 585, 72 S.Ct. 863, 865, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952); sources cited *supra* note 38; *cf. The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677, 710-11, 20 S.Ct. 290, 303, 44 L.Ed. 320 (1900).

that a Tucker Act claim had been stated when the Civil Aeronautics Board, acting within the scope of authority granted to it by Congress, prescribed an air traffic route that was found to result in the taking of an easement over the plaintiff's land.[42] Although Congress itself had not expressly put that particular airspace into the public domain, the taking was held to be authorized by Congress because it was within the discretion of the Civil Aeronautics Board, under the congressional statute, to prescribe an air traffic route like the one at issue. *Portsmouth Harbor Land & Hotel Co. v. United States* also supports this principle.[43] In that case the Court discussed the question of authority when it held that the firing of cannonballs over the plaintiff's property was a sufficient injury to give rise to a claim for compensation. The Court stated that because the military officials were authorized to build the fort in question and to staff it with guns and men, it would be reluctant to find lack of authority for the firing of the guns which resulted in the property damage. Nonetheless, it remanded the case to the Court of Claims for a determination whether there was in fact sufficient authority on the part of the military officials so to fire the guns to bind the government to pay for the property taken. A determination of the defendants' authority by the Court on appeal of a dismissal for failure to state a claim was considered improper in that case.

---

[42] 328 U.S. 256, 66 S.Ct. 1062, 90 L.Ed. 1206 (1946).

[43] 260 U.S. 327, 43 S.Ct. 135, 67 L.Ed. 287 (1922). *See also United States v. Lynah*, 118 U.S. 445, 465, 23 S.Ct. 349, 355, 47 L.Ed. 539 (1903) (If what the officers of the government did, acting under the direction of the government, results in expropriation, it is authorized for the purposes of the Tucker Act.).

When an officer acts wholly outside the scope of the powers granted to him by statute or constitutional provision, the official's actions are considered unauthorized for the purposes of a Tucker Act remedy. The Tucker Act has been consistently held not to permit monetary recovery against the government when the defendants' actions are not in substantial compliance with the congressional grant or the natural consequences of a congressional mandate.[44] As the Claims Court has reiterated on many occasions, Congress did not, in passing the Tucker Act, deprive itself of control over the government's obligation to use public funds to pay for seizures and takings of private property by government officials.[45] Such an interpretation of the Tucker Act is required by the constitutional grants of appropriation and lawmaking powers to Congress [46] and the congressional desire not to permit individual officers to drain the U.S. Treasury by their unauthorized acts.

The limits to recovery under the Tucker Act for unauthorized seizures are aptly illustrated by the recent case of *Southern California Financial Corporation v. United States*.[47] In that case officers of the U.S. Air Force used approximately 120 acres of the plaintiff's land as a buffer-zone for an Air Force base's ammunition dump and bomb storage area.

---

[44] *See* sources cited *supra* notes 38-41.

[45] *See Southern California Financial Corp. v. United States*, 634 F.2d 521 (Ct.Cl. 1980), *cert. denied*, 451 U.S. 937, 101 S.Ct. 2016, 68 L.Ed.2d 324 (1981); *NBH Land Co. v. United States*, 576 F.2d 317, 217 Ct.Cl. 41 (1978).

[46] *See* U.S. CONST. art. I, § 1; *id.*, § 9, cl. 7.

[47] 634 F.2d 521 (Ct.Cl. 1980), *cert. denied*, 451 U.S. 937, 101 S.Ct. 2016, 68 L.Ed.2d 324 (1981).

An appellate panel of the Court of Claims found that the defendant Air Force officials were not authorized, explicitly or implicitly, to take the plaintiff's property and that therefore the plaintiff could not invoke the jurisdiction of the Claims Court. In denying the plaintiff's claim for monetary relief on the ground that the military officials' taking of the plaintiff's property was unauthorized and that therefore a Tucker Act remedy did not lie, the unanimous appellate panel of the Court of Claims stated:

> Ordinarily, whenever there is no authority for a taking or intrusion, the claimant, although unable to obtain compensation, can seek an injunction or a declaratory judgment against the unauthorized governmental activities.[48] (per Judge Oscar H. Davis)

The dismissal of plaintiff Ramirez's complaint is not sustainable on the ground that the U.S. plaintiffs can obtain relief under the Tucker Act. Whether or not a Tucker Act claim can lie depends upon facts not yet ascertained and the nature of the congressional and constitutional grants of power to these defendants to make military acquisitions, which has not yet been briefed or argued. The defendants' allegedly unauthorized destruction of plaintiff's $13 million investment may not be in substantial compliance with the defendants' lawful powers, and it is impossible for this court at this stage of the case to determine that it is. Nor may Congress have intended so to tax the public coffers for such unauthor-

---

[48] 634 F.2d at 526 n. 8.

ized activities under the Tucker Act.[49] Given that the availability of a Tucker Act remedy is intertwined with the merits of the plaintiffs' case, which have

---

[49] Congress has provided that acquisition of private property is beyond the authority of military officials unless it is expressly permitted by law.

> No military department may acquire real property not owned by the United States unless the acquisition is expressly authorized by law.

10 U.S.C. § 2676 (1982).

The defendants in this case have not cited a single congressional act that expressly authorizes the military acquisition allegedly made on plaintiffs' land by the U.S. military officers named as defendants. It is unclear at this stage of the proceedings whether any of the statutory grants of authority to the military to acquire property would properly authorize the taking in this case. Particular military construction projects may be expressly authorized by means of the annual Military Construction Authorization Acts passed by Congress after requests and recommendations by the military departments. *See* 10 U.S.C. §§ 2801-03, 2859, 2861 (1982). In addition, the Secretary of a military department is expressly authorized to acquire any interest in land that "does not cost more than $100,000." 10 U.S.C. § 2672 (1982). The Secretary is also expressly authorized to acquire leaseholds of specified duration and specified maximum rents in foreign countries. 10 U.S.C. § 2675 (1982). Whether the military project alleged here is authorized by those or other provisions of law depends upon the value of the property taken, the nature of the interest acquired (e.g., leasehold or fee simple) and other facts not yet ascertained. It might turn out that the magnitude of the military project alleged by plaintiffs is not in substantial compliance with the defendants' legal authority to acquire private property. If so, a claim for damages under the Tucker Act would not lie.

The majority argues that these statutory provisions requiring specific authorization for military acquisitions do not govern inverse condemnations by the military. Congress did

not been briefed or argued on appeal of this dismissal, a denial of equitable relief is not sustainable on the ground that damages are properly available in the Claims Court. This holding of the majority impermissibly decides the merits of the plaintiffs' case on review of a dismissal for lack of jurisdiction, which is an abuse of appellate discretion.[50] The majority's holding that the alleged violations are within the scope of the defendants' authority for the purpose of a Tucker Act remedy, however, must be considered *res judicata* in the Claims Court.

---

not, however, intend to deprive itself of control over military expropriations whenever military officials act by inverse condemnation instead of by eminent domain or contract. Although military officials' failure to follow certain procedural requirements set forth in the statutes may not defeat a Tucker Act claim for compensation in some inverse condemnation cases, the officials' actions still must be in substantial compliance with their legal authority to take private property in order for a Tucker Act remedy to be proper. For example, in *Armijo v. United States*, 663 F.2d 90 (Ct.Cl. 1981), the Court of Claims held that the defendants' failure to follow certain advance reporting requirements of 10 U.S.C. § 2662 did not render the defendants' actions unauthorized for the purposes of a Tucker Act claim, when the plaintiffs' property was taken by inverse condemnation. It held that Congress did not intend so to deprive those plaintiffs of compensation, provided, however, that the inverse condemnation was "*otherwise authorized.*" *Id.* at 96 (emphasis added). Defendants have not directed our attention to any legal provision which authorizes the inverse condemnation claimed here.

[50] *See Singleton v. Wulff*, 428 U.S. 106, 119-21, 96 S.Ct. 2868, 2876 (1976) (court of appeals abused its discretion by deciding the merits on review of a district court's dismissal for lack of jurisdiction).

b. Monetary Relief is Inadequate

Even if monetary relief were properly available under the Tucker Act in the Claims Court, the district court could reasonably find, on the basis of the facts alleged by plaintiff Ramirez, that damages would not be an adequate remedy for the allegedly unauthorized and unconstitutional seizure of the plaintiffs' property. The violation alleged here is not that the failure to pay just compensation has rendered the defendants' actions unlawful; plaintiffs challenge the legal authority of the defendants to expropriate their property. A remedial determination whether monetary relief can adequately compensate plaintiffs for a claimed unconstitutional seizure of private property by unauthorized government officials is unrelated to the government's power lawfully to expropriate property for just compensation. The Fifth Amendment's requirement of just compensation for a taking defines the government's lawful powers of eminent domain; it does not embody a remedial principle that monetary damages are fully adequate to redress unconstitutional activity by unauthorized government officials injuring private property.[51] The court must use general remedial principles to determine whether monetary damages could adequately

---

[51] Similarly, *Stringer v. United States*, 471 F.2d 381 (5th Cir. 1973), *cert. denied*, 412 U.S. 943, 93 S.Ct. 2775, 37 L.Ed. 2d 404 (1973), cited by the majority at 154, merely holds that the Tucker Act's cause of action for compensation when the United States takes property pursuant to its lawful powers of eminent domain defeats a due process claim. It does *not* address the question posed here whether a Tucker Act remedy is available and can defeat a claim when the facts show that a case does *not* involve the officials' utilization of authorized eminent domain powers.

compensate the plaintiffs for the constitutional violations alleged here.[52]

Plaintiffs' alleged injuries cannot be declared adequately remediable at law on review of this dismissal. The constitutional violations here allegedly involved the seizure of plaintiffs' land, the threatened destruction of the plaintiffs' agro-industrial complex, and an increased risk to the personal safety of plaintiff Ramirez and his family. These types of injuries are immeasurable in monetary terms and are classically found to be irremediable at law. Equity will not hesitate to enjoin an unconstitutional taking and even a repeated trespass or other nuisance to land.[53] Nor can this court conclude that plaintiff Ramirez's threatened loss of his long-standing business enterprise is compensable by damages. Judge Friendly, in granting equitable relief for a similar type of injury to a plaintiff's livelihood, noted that the plaintiff wanted to run his business, not to retire on a damages award.[54] Finally, the increased risk to plaintiff Ramirez's personal safety allegedly due to defendants' unconstitutional conduct would not be remedi-

---

[52] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer,* 343 U.S. 579, 595-96, 72 S.Ct. 863, 889-890, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952) (Frankfurter, J., concurring).

[53] *See Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer,* 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.2d 1153 (1952); *Erhardt v. Boaro,* 113 U.S. 537, 5 S.Ct. 560, 28 L.Ed. 1113 (1885); *Lucy Webb Hayes Nat'l Training School for Deaconesses & Missionaries v. Geoghegan,* 281 F.Supp. 116 (D.D.C. 1967); 6A J. SACKMAN, NICHOLS' THE LAW OF EMINENT DOMAIN § 28.3 (3rd ed. 1981).

[54] *See Semmes Motors Inc. v. Ford Motor Co.,* 429 F.2d 1197 (2d Cir. 1970) (Judge Friendly affirmed an injunction because damages could not compensate the owners for the loss of their 20-year-old business.).

able by damages. Plaintiff Ramirez has claimed that the unconstitutional, unauthorized acts of the defendants make him a target for terrorist retaliation and are a hazard to the personal safety of his family and of workers at the ranch. Life-threatening conditions and loss of personal security created by constitutional violations are not redressed by payments of money.[55] The district court could properly find that any remedy at law would be inadequate to correct the violations alleged here.

I find it difficult to believe that an American citizen would be banished to a damages remedy in the Claims Court if he were the victim of an ongoing violation of his constitutional rights within the United States. The argument that the plaintiff's really belong in the Claims Court is not a valid argument on its own merits. It is an argument which is only advanced by the majority to make the denial of this citizen's constitutional rights more palatable. Plaintiff Ramirez has a right to be in the district court, where he has a right to ask for injunctive and

---

[55] The majority ignores the threat to plaintiff Ramirez's personal safety by stating that the former owner of land taken by the government is not entitled to retain possession. Maj. op. n. 13. The majority's application of that principle to this case is astonishing, given the fact that the U.S. defendants have repudiated any property interests in plaintiffs' land. They have expressly stated that this dispute is *not* an attempt to acquire the plaintiffs' property in the name of the United States. *See* Defendants' Motion to Dismiss or, in the Alternative, for Summary Judgment, filed 20 July 1983 at 17 n. **. Under such circumstances, when the U.S. defendants have repudiated ownership rights in the plaintiffs' land, it cannot be said that the plaintiffs have a duty to cease use and occupancy of *their own property* in the face of allegedly unconstitutional activity by the defendants. The majority's statement asserts a position more extreme than the defendants themselves are willing to defend.

declaratory relief as well as damages against the individual, named defendants if he so desires.

2. *Balancing the Equities and Prudential Considerations*

Not only could the district court conclude that monetary relief would be inadequate under facts consistent with the complaint, but the court might also properly find that a balancing of the equities favor relief. Plaintiffs' complaint states claims for which equitable relief cannot be declared improper on a balancing of the equities and prudential considerations.

Assuming that the plaintiffs could prevail on the merits of their claims, the equities favoring relief are quite powerful. Plaintiff Ramirez claims an unconstitutional intrusion into his private property by military officers of the United States, threatening the loss of his land, his 20-year-old investment, and his labors. Plaintiffs' case is not a routine trespass action or a piddling boundary dispute; it is a claim for relief from a deprivation of land, business, and personal safety caused by an *unconstitutional* invasion by officers of the United States. These claims for relief from unlawful military excesses invoke the great tradition of judicial protection of individual rights against unconstitutional governmental activities. The federal Judiciary has not hesitated to grant equitable relief to individuals suffering similar injury both at home and abroad due to constitutional violations by government officials.[56] Only an extraordinary show-

---

[56] *See, e.g., Kent v. Dulles*, 357 U.S. 116, 129-130, 78 S.Ct. 1113, 1119-120, 2 L.Ed.2d 1204 (1958); *Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 77 S.Ct. 1222, 1 L.Ed.2d 1148 (1957); *Youngstown Sheet & Tube v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952).

ing of harm to the public interest from equitable relief or other prudential considerations could permit these alleged, continuing constitutional violations to remain unchecked by the federal court's remedial powers. Viewing the plaintiffs' pleadings favorably as we must, any harm to the public interest from injunctive relief is merely illusory.

a. The Location of the Land Does Not Bar Relief

The location of the plaintiffs' land in a foreign country does not prevent the district court from granting relief. Courts often properly use equitable decrees involving property outside the jurisdiction of the court.[57] When, as here, the court adjudicating the controversy has personal jurisdiction over the defendants, the extraterritorial nature of the property involved in the litigation is not a bar to equitable relief. Under such circumstances, courts in equity do not hesitate to order the defendants, who are present before the court, to do or refrain from doing something directly involving foreign property. As the Supreme Court stated in *Phelps v. McDonald:*

> Where the necessary parties are before a court of equity, it is immaterial that the res of the controversy, *whether it be real or personal property*, is beyond the territorial jurisdiction of the tribunal. It has the power to compel the defendant to do all things necessary, according to the lex loc rei sitae, which he could do voluntarily, to give full effect to the decree against him.

---

[57] *See* E. Messner, *The Jurisdiction of A Court of Equity Over Persons to Compel the Doing of Acts*, 14 MINN. L. REV. 494, 500 (1930); 11 C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE §§ 2942-45 (1973).

> Without regard to the situation of the subject-matter, such courts consider the equities between the parties, and decree in personam. . . .[58]

Second, courts are especially willing to grant equitable relief involving property outside the court's jurisdiction when the law of the court's jurisdiction governs the controversy instead of the law of the situs.[59] Here the plaintiff's causes of action against the U.S. officials named as defendants arise under U.S. laws and the U.S. Constitution. As such, federal law provides the rules of decision for plaintiff's claims. If Honduran law becomes relevant to the dispute, it cannot operate its own force in this controversy but must apply only to the extent that the federal law adopts it or deems it relevant. The occasional deference in equity to the courts of the situs state in actions involving trespass brought under the situs state's law is inapposite here.

Third, courts will not hesitate to issue equitable decrees involving foreign land when there is no compelling reason to require that relief be sought in the territory of the property.[60] It is difficult to conceive of any plausible reason why the U.S. plaintiffs should be forced to bring their claims in the foreign courts of Honduras. Plaintiff Ramirez, a U.S. citizen, has alleged violations of his constitutional rights by officers of the United States. A requirement that such a constitutional claim be brought in Honduran courts is a gross distortion of the doctrine of equitable discretion.

---

[58] 99 U.S. (9 Otto) 298, 308, 25 L.Ed. 473 (1879) (emphasis added).

[59] *See* sources cited *supra* note 57.

[60] *Id.*

b. Honduran Law is Not Impunged

Furthermore, it cannot be concluded on this appeal of the dismissal that equitable relief would impung foreign law or determine the legality of the actions, if any, of the Honduran military under Honduran law. An equitable decree would not challenge the sovereignty of Honduras because it would only adjudicate the rights of plaintiffs under U.S. law *vis a vis* the U.S. officials named as defendants.[61] Furthermore, there has not been any act of the Honduran state that could be impunged by an equitable decree. Honduras has not made any claim to ownership rights in plaintiff Ramirez's ranch according to the plaintiffs' set of facts. In addition, the extent, if any, to which Honduran military forces are participating in the military training exercises is a controverted fact and cannot be considered in determining whether equitable relief is barred and dismissal is proper at this time. Even if the plaintiffs' set of facts must imply at least some limited decree of complicity by Honduran military officials in the alleged unconstitutional seizure of plaintiffs' ranch, the mere fact of the defendants' commingling American with foreign troops or the acquiescence of foreign military officers cannot deprive this court of its authority to correct constitutional violations by means of properly tailored equitable relief against *United States* officers.[62]

---

[61] The majority misconstrues this action as one under Honduran law. *See* maj. op. at 150.

[62] Furthermore, the majority's contention that Honduran participation deprives the district court of authority to order equitable relief is actually an impermissible decision of the merits of plaintiffs' case on an appeal of a dismissal. The extent to which the cooperation of a foreign government can

Any contention to the contrary is simply not consistent with the doctrine of equitable discretion.[63]

c. Separation of Powers Concerns Do Not Bar Relief

It is not necessary to linger over the long line of cases that permit judicial relief for unlawful or unconstitutional action by officers of the Executive Branch of the government, including relief against unlawful actions taken in the context of foreign and military affairs.[64] As Chief Justice Taney stated in *Mitchell v. Harmony*, the foreign affairs context of Executive action cannot shield unlawful conduct from judicial inquiry. "[A U.S. officer's] distance from home, and the duties in which he is engaged, cannot enlarge his power over the property of a citizen, nor give to him, in that respect, any authority which he would not, under similar circumstances, possess at

---

deflate a U.S. citizen's claims of unconstitutional action by Executive officers is unrelated to whether damages or equitable relief is the appropriate remedy. It goes to the question whether any constitutional rights are violated by the specific facts presented. *See United States v. Hensel*, 699 F.2d 18 (1st Cir. 1983), *cert. denied*, —— U.S. ——, 103 S.Ct. 2431, 77 L.Ed.2d 1317 (1983) (Collaboration with Canadian authorities does not shield U.S. officials from claims alleging a violation of the Fourth Amendment by a search and seizure in Canadian waters); *Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld*, 410 F.Supp. 144 (D.D.C. 1976).

[63] *See, e.g., United States v. Caltex (Philippines), Inc.*, 344 U.S. 149, 73 S.Ct. 200, 97 L.Ed. 157 (1952) (adjudicating a claim that U.S. military officials unlawfully destroyed plaintiff's property in the Philippines).

[64] *See Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 77 S.Ct. 1222, 1 L.Ed.2d 1148 (1957); *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952); *Duncan v. Kahanamoku*, 327 U.S. 304, 66 S.Ct. 606, 90 L.Ed. 688 (1946).

home." [65] Those Supreme Court words are applicable —squarely, without distinction or modification—to plaintiff Ramirez's case here.

That unlawful and unauthorized military activity is remediable by equitable relief has been reaffirmed by the Court on numerous occasions. In *Gilligan v. Morgan* the Court noted that separation of powers concerns cannot prevent military officers from being accountable for specific unlawful conduct "whether by way of damages or injunctive relief." [66] And in upholding an injunction against the Brigadier General of the Texas National Guard for unlawful interference with private property, the Court stated:

> Whether or not the injured party is entitled to an injunction will depend upon equitable principles; upon the nature of the right invaded and the adequacy of the remedy at law. If the court finds that the limits of executive authority have been transgressed, and that in view of the character of the injury equitable relief by injunction is essential in order to afford the protection to which the injured party is entitled, it can not be said that the judicial power is fettered because the injury is attributable to a military order.[67]

While *Laird v. Tatum* counsels against continuous judicial monitoring of Executive policy-making, the Court there stated that it *is* the role of the courts

---

[65] 54 U.S. (13 How.) 115, 133, 14 L.Ed. 75 (1852).

[66] 413 U.S. 1, 11-12, 93 S.Ct. 2440, 2446-2447, 37 L.Ed.2d 407 (1973).

[67] *Sterling v. Constantin*, 287 U.S. 378, 403, 53 S.Ct. 190, 197, 77 L.Ed. 375 (1932) (federalism concerns and the context of executive action do not bar relief).

within the constitutional scheme to adjudicate and remedy claims of actual injury resulting from specific, unlawful Executive action.[68] Such is the nature of the claim presented here.

Furthermore, the plaintiffs' set of facts does not show that the Executive's conducting of foreign affairs would be impaired by an equitable decree that required the defendants to abide by U.S. constitutional and statutory requirements. Carefully tailored equitable relief might correct the allegedly unlawful condition without challenging the United States' relations with any Central American country or its military policies in the region.[69] Separation of powers considerations do not fell plaintiffs' complaint.

d. Enforcement and Supervision Problems Are Not Presented

A conclusion that the enforcement of any equitable decree would require an impermissible degree of judicial supervision[70] rests entirely on assumed facts neither presented nor suggested by plaintiffs' complaint. The court should assume that the defendants, all officers of the United States present in Washington, D.C., will obey a decree of the district court. This country has a long tradition of government

---

[68] 408 U.S. 1, 15-16, 92 S.Ct. 2318, 2326-2327, 33 L.Ed.2d 154 (1972).

[69] The court might, for example, confine the military training activity to publicly owned property.

[70] *See* 11 C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE § 2942 at 376-79 (1973); *cf. Edelen v. W.B. Samuels & Co.*, 103 S.W. 360, 126 Ky. 295 (1907) (court declined to grant equitable relief when it would have required supervising a business for 5 years).

reliance on the military to uphold and enforce judicial decrees,[71] which belies an assumption that the defendants will flout an equitable order of the federal Judiciary. Furthermore, there is simply no factual basis for concluding that an equitable decree would involve this court in numerous or even any compliance disputes. The majority impermissibly concludes that there are only two options for equitable relief—enjoining the defendants from using the plaintiffs' land or confining the defendants to adjacent public lands—and that both of these remedies are rife with compliance problems. But the plaintiffs' set of facts nowhere indicates that alternative sites for the training camp are "adjacent" to the plaintiffs' land, nor that training activities are incapable of confinement to a particular acreage by such means as voluntary compliance or the erection of fencing. The barring of relief on the grounds of enforcement and compliance problems relies on facts which all parties may contest and which are not presented by the plaintiffs' pleadings.[72]

Thus, none of the factors which might counsel restraint in the granting of injunctive relief apply to this case, viewed favorably to the plaintiffs, as we must on the appeal of the district court's dismissal. Even if the plaintiffs' pleadings did reveal some prudential considerations weighing against equitable relief, a balancing of the equities on the plaintiffs' set

---

[71] For a detailed account of the history of the U.S. government's reliance on the military to enforce the law, see *Laird v. Tatum*, 408 U.S. 1, 16-33, 92 S.Ct. 2318, 2327-2335, 33 L.Ed.2d 154 (1972) (Douglas, J., dissenting).

[72] The court can hear evidence of alleged non-compliance if and when a dispute arises and can determine appropriate penalties at that time.

of facts shows that equitable relief would be squarely within the discretion of the district court. The majority opinion totally ignores the equities on the plaintiffs' side of the case as well as the interest of the public in upholding the Constitution, and denies relief by misconstruing the plaintiffs' claims and relying on facts outside of the plaintiffs' pleadings. Nothing in the plaintiffs' pleadings deprives the district court of its authority to remedy the continuous, unconstitutional occupation and effective seizure of plaintiffs' land and destruction of plaintiffs' livelihood by military officers of the United States as alleged here. Plaintiffs have stated a claim for which relief can be granted.

3. *Declaratory Relief*

The plaintiffs have also succeeded in stating a claim for declaratory relief. The express purpose of the Declaratory Judgment Act was to create a milder, less coercive form of relief than the injunctive remedy.[73] Although in some contexts, a declaratory judgment may have the same adverse effect on the defendants and the public as injunctive relief,[74] in most situations a declaratory judgment is less intrusive

---

[73] 28 U.S.C. § 2201 (1976 & Supp. V 1981). *See Development in the Law: Declaratory Judgments*, 62 HARV. L. REV. 787, 787-790, 874 (1949); E. BORCHARD, DECLARATORY JUDGMENTS 3-15 (2d ed. 1941); 10A C. WRIGHT & A. MILLER, FEDERAL PRACTICE & PROCEDURE § 2751 (2d ed. 1983).

[74] *See Samuels v. Mackell*, 401 U.S. 66, 69-74, 91 S.Ct. 764, 766-768, 27 L.Ed.2d 688 (1971) (when state criminal prosecution had begun prior to federal suit, injunctive and declaratory relief had same effect and must be judged by the same standards).

than a specific injunctive order would be.[75] Such is the case here. In assessing the propriety of declaratory relief, the equities in favor of granting the plaintiffs relief for the claimed constitutional violations remain equally strong, while any prudential considerations that may detract from the obvious propriety of injunctive relief on the plaintiffs' asserted facts are even more transparent.

A declaration of the plaintiffs' rights could provide the defendants with options for compliance that a specific injunctive order might not. If the district court declared that the defendants' seizure of the plaintiffs' property is unconstitutional, the defendants might, depending on the violation and the order, choose to seek congressional authorization for the seizure, or to cause a lawful expropriation of the plaintiffs' property, or to restrict activities to publicly held land, or to settle with the plaintiffs, or to take other appropriate action. That one of the defendants' options might involve compensation to the plaintiffs does not deprive the district court of jurisdiction to declare the rights of the parties.

Furthermore, even if a declaration by the district court could later be used as the basis for monetary relief, that possibility does not deprive the district court of authority to grant the requested relief.[76] Declaratory relief is improper only if the plaintiffs' action is a mere pretext to avoid the exclusive juris-

---

[75] *See* sources cited *supra* note 73.

[76] *See Laguna Hermosa Corp. v. Martin*, 643 F.2d 1376, 1379 (9th Cir. 1981) (district court does not lose jurisdiction simply because its declaratory judgment may later become the basis for a monetary judgment).

diction of the Claims Court.[77] Plaintiffs' complaint states a claim within the jurisdiction of the district court that is neither wholly substantial nor frivolous. As such, *Bell v. Hood*[78] requires that the district court take jurisdiction of the claim. A conclusion that declaratory relief is barred by the exclusive jurisdiction of the Claims Court impermissibly decides the merits of plaintiffs' claims on review of a dismissal, because it necessarily holds that the defendants' seizure of the property was authorized by U.S. laws and the U.S. Constitution.

IV. Conclusion

The plaintiffs' pleadings outline a classic case for injunctive or declaratory relief entitling them to go forward on the merits in the federal district court. Instead, the majority has gone to extraordinary lengths to deprive plaintiff Ramirez of an opportunity for relief from the continuing unconstitutional invasion of his property rights alleged here. It has warped the doctrine of equitable discretion into a jurisdictional bar, while distorting the plaintiffs' set of facts and their claims in order to affirm dismissal for failure to state a claim for relief.

In affirming the dismissal of the plaintiffs' claim, the majority departs from a long tradition of the exercise of federal remedial powers to vindicate individual rights overridden by specific, unconstitutional military actions. It ignores the Nation's historic commitment to protecting private citizens' rights against military excesses, the spirit of which

---

[77] *See Amalgamated Sugar Co. v. Bergland*, 664 F.2d 818, 823-24 (10th Cir. 1981).

[78] 327 U.S. 678, 66 S.Ct. 773, 90 L.Ed. 939 (1946).

is embodied in the Third Amendment's express prohibition against the forced quartering of soldiers in private homes.[79] Charges that U.S. military officers are unconstitutionally housing over 1,000 soldiers on a U.S. citizens' private ranch cannot conscionably be nullified by this court for failure to state a claim for relief.

The majority errs gravely when it announces that the thwarting of such unconstitutional military activity is beyond the remedial authority of the federal Judiciary. I do not accept the proposition that a United States district court is powerless to stop a continuing violation of a U.S. citizen's constitutional rights, and that instead the citizen can only obtain monetary relief after the event in the Claims Court. Nor do I accept the proposition that a United States district court should decline for prudential considerations to intervene to arrest ongoing constitutional violations, when the alleged perpetrators are officials of the Executive Branch, amenable to process and supervision here in Washington, D.C. It simply cannot be the law that this American plaintiff is relegated to damages or to the courts of a foreign country for redress of injuries caused by United States officials' ongoing, unconstitutional destruction of his ranch, his property, his livelihood, and his personal safety as claimed.[80]

I respectfully but emphatically dissent.

---

[79] No Soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

U.S. CONST. amend. III.

[80] A recent letter from plaintiff Ramirez to the U.S. Ambassador to Honduras has been filed with the court in response

APPENDIX

November 18, 1983

Tegucigalpa, D.C. Honduras

URGENT

Ambassador John Dimitri Negroponte
United States Ambassador to Honduras
United States Embassy
Tegucigalpa, D.C. Honduras

Dear Mr. Ambassador:

With the utmost urgency I am informing you by hand courier that United States Armed Personnel with Tanks have invaded our Plant Premises at Puerto Castilla this afternoon. We have tried to reach by telephone both you and Mr. Sheppard Lohman and have been told that you are not available.

Mr. Ambassador, there is no excuse for U.S. Troops to be in our property. Mr. Lohman and Cnel. Jerry Clark gave us assurances yesterday that they would not invade our land and/or premises. Mrs. Sarah Horsey and Mr. Al Barr had also so stated on Monday 14th.

At 15.40 hours CST when I am dictating this letter we have reports that there are four Tanks inside with supporting infantrymen. The Tank Commander came to our Office Gate inside the

---

to a post-argument filing by the U.S. defendants. Attached as an Appendix to this dissent, the letter describes current events typical of those alleged by plaintiff Ramirez in his complaint. These claimed events promtped plaintiff Ramirez to resort to the U.S. courts as his only protection.

yard and demanded the keys to the gates of all other areas. He was told to leave and that no keys were to be given to him. He then gave order to his company to proceed and go thru our property. At this time we have no reports from our ranch.

Inasmuch as the U.S. Government had been forewarned and foretold not to go into my properties and its Diplomatic and Military Representatives had assured no U.S. Troops would violate my rights and property I hereby advise you that we hold all those responsible Legally and Morally Liable.

Sincerely

/s/

Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano

APPENDIX C

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Civil Action No. 83-02002

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL., PLAINTIFFS

v.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, ET AL., DEFENDANTS

Aug. 24, 1983

CHARLES R. RICHEY, District Judge.

INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

The matters presently before the Court are the defendants' motion to dismiss and the plaintiffs' motion for a preliminary injunction.[1] Following the hearing on July 26, 1983, the plaintiffs modified their original request for relief, in that they now ask this Court to use its extraordinary injunctive power to order any military operations outside 800 hectares (2000 acres) out of Honduras or back onto the 2,000

[1] Defendants have also asked for summary judgment pursuant to Rule 56 of the Fed.R.Civ.P., but in view of the ruling herein on their motion to dismiss, it is not necessary to reach or decide the motion for summary judgment. Nor is it necessary to reach the merits of the plaintiffs' motion for a preliminary injunction and declaratory relief.

acres originally designated in June, 1983, and to declare that no Honduran or U.S. military advisors have a right to even be on the land expropriated. Plaintiffs do not seek any damages.

Prior to the foregoing, plaintiffis' application for a temporary restraining order was denied. Between the time of the hearing on the temporary restraining order and the hearing on a motion for a preliminary injunction, plaintiffs' attorneys went to Honduras to inspect plaintiffs' property and to confer with U.S. Embassy and Honduran officials and others.

On the basis of the entire record herein and the oral argument of counsel for both parties, the Court has determined that the governments' motion to dismiss must be granted for the reasons hereinafter stated and that the plaintiffs' motion for a preliminary injunction must be denied since the court need not reach the merits of that issue.

Defendants have moved to dismiss on the grounds that (1) this action involves non-justiciable political questions, (2) the Court should exercise the doctrine of "circumscribed equitable discretion," and (3) the complaint fails to state a claim upon which relief can be granted. After careful consideration, the Court has decided that this case presents non-justiciable political questions in that any Court is ill-equipped to apply appropriate and proper standards necessary to resolve this type of dispute. Moreover, prudential considerations counsel against judicial intervention in a sensitive military, diplomatic, and foreign policy case reaching the highest levels of a coordinate branch of our government where those considerations are predominate. Accordingly, defendants' motion to dismiss must be granted for the reasons hereinafter stated.

Plaintiffs are an American citizen and six corporations, two Puerto Rican and four Honduran, through

which plaintiff Rameriz owns certain property (an agricultural-industrial complex of approximately 14,000 acres located in the Department of Colon, Honduras) which is at the heart of this dispute. Defendants are the United States Secretaries of Defense and State, and the Chief of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

It is undisputed that when American officials are alleged to have first surveyed part of plaintiffs' Military Training Center, they were under the mistaken belief that the land was owned by the government of Honduras. When they were informed that the property belonged to plaintiff Ramirez, all work stopped. Subsequently, plaintiff Rameriz stated that he would not try to stop the Regional Military Training Center from being built provided that it was restricted to the area originally selected—600 to 800 hectares (1,500 to 2,000 acres) ("Designated Area"). On June 4, 1983, plaintiff Rameriz received and signed a document which purported to expropriate the Designated Area for use as a military installation under the Honduran Law of Forced Expropriation.[2] Plaintiff Ramirez

---

[2] TRANSLATION FROM SPANISH

There is the National Emblem
THE ARMED FORCES OF HONDURAS
HEADQUARTERS

Comayaguela, D.C., June 4, 1983
Mr. Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano
President of the Administrative Council
GANADERA DE TRUJILLO S.A.
Trujillo, Department of Colon

Dear Mr. Ramirez:

The HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMED FORCES OF THE REPUBLIC OF HONDURAS, in accordance with the provisions of the LAW OF FORCED EXPROPRIATION, by

alleges that subsequent to the "expropriation" by the Honduran government some additional 5,400 acres of his land has been seized for use for the Regional Mili-

---

reason of public use and necessity, does herewith notify you that, notwithstanding that the properties under the names MONTECRISTO and SILIN, located in Trujillo, Department of Colon, are owned in fee simple and properly recorded, and furthermore perfectly fulfilling their social function, such lands are necessary for Military Installations.

In view of the foregoing, we wish to inform you as follows:

a) The change of legal title will be done in accordance with the Law of Forced Expropriation.

b) The area to be expropriated will be of approximately 600 to 800 hectares (six hundred to eight hundred), according to the topographic map which will be made immediately.

c) The process of expropriation will begin no later than 30 (thirty) days from this date.

d) For urgent reasons, because of the public necessity to use the aforementioned lands, said lands as mutually agreed will be used beginning on June 6, 1983

To: Ganadera de Trujillo, S.A.

e) I inform you that the President of the Republic has authorized this action and, to these effects, has directed the Solicitor General of the Republic to initiate the corresponding legal proceedings.

BRIGADIER GENERAL

s/ illegible

Gustavo Adolfo Alvarez Martinez
Chief of the Armed Forces

Received and acknowledged
June 4, 1983
Ganadera de Trujillo S.A.

s/ illegible

T. Ramirez de Arellano
President

tary Training Center. Defendants assert that the Regional Military Training Center is a Honduran facility and that any U.S. involvement is undertaken at the invitation of the Government of Honduras pursuant to bilateral military assistance agreements.

THE POLITICAL QUESTION DOCTRINE

In certain cases, federal judicial relief must be withheld because of the inappropriateness of the subject matter for judicial consideration: "non-justiciability." *Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 198, S.Ct. 691, 700, 7 L.Ed.2d 663 (1962). In *Baker*, the seminal case in this area, the Supreme Court set forth the factors to be considered by the courts in deciding if a case is non-justiciable because of the political question doctrine. The factors, summarized by Justice Powell in *Goldwater v. Carter*, 444 U.S. 996, 998, 100 S.Ct. 533, 534, 62 L.Ed.2d 428 (1979) (Powell, J., concurring) lead to "three inquiries: (i) Does the issue involve resolution of questions committed by the text of the Constitution to a coordinate branch of Government? (ii) Would resolution of the question demand that a court move beyond areas of judicial expertise? (iii) Do prudential consideration counsel against judicial intervention?"

THE CONDUCT OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS IS CONSTITUTIONALLY COMMITTED TO THE POLITICAL BRANCHES, NAMELY, THE EXECUTIVE AND CONGRESS

The political question doctrine rests upon the structure of our national government, i.e., our tripartite system of government involving separation of powers. *Baker*, 369 U.S. at 210, 82 S.Ct. at 706. The conduct of foreign affairs is committed to the Executive and

Legislative branches by Article II, Section 2, and Article I, Section 8, of the Constitution.

Our own Circuit Court has stated that "[t]he fundamental division of authority and power established by the Constitution precludes judges from overseeing the conduct of foreign policy or the use or disposition of military power; these matters are plainly the exclusive province of Congress and the Executive." *Luftig v. McNamara*, 373 F.2d 664, 665-66 (D.C.Cir.), *cert. denied*, 387 U.S. 945, 87 S.Ct. 2078, 18 L.Ed.2d 1332 (1967). The controversy here is inextricably connected with our government's relations with Honduras, El Salvador, and the governments of other nations in a strife torn region of Central America. However, the Court does not rest its decision on the "constitutional commitment" factor alone. There are more cogent reasons for the non-justiciability of this dispute.

COURTS ARE INCAPABLE OF APPLYING STANDARDS NECESSARY TO RESOLVE DISPUTES OF THIS NATURE

Plaintiffs assert that this case does not involve political questions. Rather, they insist, the issue is "simply whether the defendants, each a United States official, have unlawfully seized a United States official, have unlawfully seized a United States citizens' property." Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss at 27. The Court disagrees and cannot accept their simplistic conclusion. To reach the heart of this matter would necessarily involve sensitive and confidential communications between the highest members of the Executive branch and officials of a foreign power that are not judicially discoverable. *See Sanchez-Espinoza v. Reagan*, 568 F.Supp. 596 (D.D.C.

Aug. 1, 1983); *Crockett v. Reagan*, 558 F.Supp. 893, 898-99 (D.D.C. 1982), *appeal docketed*, No. 82-2461 (D.C.Cir.1982).

A three-judge constitutional court in the Third United States Circuit stated it well in 1972 when it said the following: "In certain instances, it would surely be conceded, the information necessary to a reasoned judgment should remain confidential. If, because of confidential information, not all the facts could be evaluated, any adjudication of a case whose decision might adversely affect this country's international posture would be imprudent." *Atlee v Laird*, 347 F.Supp. 689, 702 (E.D.Pa.1972), *aff'd sub nom. Atlee v. Richardson*, 411 U.S. 911, 93 S.Ct. 1545, 36 L.Ed.2d 304 (1973) (mem.).

Plaintiffs place great reliance on *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579, 72 S.Ct. 863, 96 L.Ed. 1153 (1952), asserting that "the Supreme Court found no obstacle to adjudicating the same issue as that presented here—whether the executive branch had any authority to seize the assets of a United States citizen—despite a far more direct foreign relations concern." Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendants Motion to Dismiss at 28. In *Youngstown*, the Supreme Court held that the attempted nationalization of most of the nation's steel mills by President Truman only in the face of a threatened general strike should be enjoined and set aside despite the exigencies of the Korean War and the President's reliance on the "war power." The Court reasoned that the President did not have the power to act under the Constitution and such power had been denied him by Congress in refusing to delegate the authority. Thus, plaintiffs' reliance on *Youngstown* is misplaced. First, the *Youngstown* Court never referred to the political question doctrine

in its opinion, nor was the issue argued by the government. Second,

> [A]lthough the executive had argued that the seizures were related to the war power, in essence the President was obtruding into the field of labor relations, area traditionally assigned to Congress. Even though the nationalization and the Court's injunction of the President's action might have had some, although indirect, effect on the foreign relations of this country, such import, if any, would have been clearly minimal compared to the drastic change which nationalization by the President would otherwise have brought about in the free enterprise system.

Atlee, 347 F.Supp. at 701-02.

In contrast to *Youngstown*, the instant case clearly has more direct international implications. Third, the property involved in this dispute is located within the borders of a foreign sovereign nation.

PRUDENTIAL CONSIDERATIONS COUNSEL AGAINST JUDICIAL INTERVENTION BY THE COURT BECAUSE SUCH INTERVENTION IS COMMITTED TO THE EXECUTIVE AND CONGRESS BY THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION

Even in the absence of the Court's inability to apply judicially manageable standards necessary to resolve this dispute, prudential considerations counsel against judicial interference in the case at bar. The President has publicly, and often, stated that stability in Central America is critical to the National Security of the United States. An Executive branch declara-

tion,[3] filed herein, flatly states that even a short term interference with the Regional Military Training Center program could result in serious harm to United States foreign policy interests. Whether the Court, or others, might well disagree with this conclusion is immaterial under the doctrine of judicial prudence and the long line of Supreme Court cases and jurisprudence which counsel against intervention here. Any affirmative relief by the Court would therefore violate a matter constitutionally committed to a coordinate branch of the government. In view of the President's publicly stated commitment to furnish aid to a Central American country, or faction thereof, relief through issuance of an injunction ordering U.S. military personnel from the area would have the potential of embarrassment from multifarious pronouncements by various departments on one question. In addition, "[c]ertainly it is not the function of the Judiciary to entertain private litigation—even by a citizen—which challenges the legality, the wisdom, or the propriety of the Commander-in-Chief in sending our armed forces abroad or to any particular region." *Johnson v. Eisentrager*, 339 U.S. 763, 789, 70 S.Ct. 936, 949, 94 L.Ed. 1255 (1950). Congress and the President exercise broad constitutional power in military matters. *See Schlesinger v. Ballard*, 419 U.S. 498, 509, 95 S.Ct. 572, 578, 42 L.Ed.2d 610 (1975). *Accord Rostker v. Goldberg*, 453 U.S. 57, 70, 101 S.Ct. 2646, 2654, 69 L.Ed.2d 478 (1981); *Orloff v. Willoughby*, 345 U.S. 83, 93, 73 S.Ct. 534, 539, 97 L.Ed. 842 (1953) ("[J]udges are not given the task of running the army.").

---

[3] Declaration of James H. Michel, Principal Deputy Assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs filed with Defendants' Motion to Dismiss.

CONCLUSION

It is regrettable that American courts of law and equity, for the reasons herein stated, cannot grant relief in cases like the instant one because it admittedly arouses sympathy for Mr. Ramirez and his corporations. The Court is confident that his alleged $14,000,000.00 investment will not be overlooked by U.S. government officials and the Honduran government. It is also necessary to note that to be completely credible, Mr. Ramirez ought to exhaust his remedies under Honduran law which he has not done even if it is true as stated by his able counsel that such country has no money. A judgment there might provide a vehicle by which a private relief bill might be obtainable in the Congress of the United States. Finally, the Court notes that when any American citizen, particularly one as sophisticated and knowledgeable as plaintiff Ramirez in business and Latin American affairs over the last quarter century, acquires property in a foreign nation, he does so with foreknowledge that his property may be expropriated and lost. This is a fact of life that plaintiff surely knew or should have known.

An Order consistent with the foregoing will be issued of even date herewith.

APPENDIX D

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

September Term, 1984

Civil Action No. 83-02002

No. 83-1950

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL., APPELLANTS

v.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL.

Appeal from the United States District Court for the District of Columbia

---

[Filed Oct. 5, 1984]

JUDGMENT

Before: ROBINSON, Chief Judge, and WRIGHT, TAMM, WILKEY, MIKVA, EDWARDS, GINSBURG, BORK, SCALIA and STARR, Circuit Judges.

This cause came on to be heard on the record on appeal from the United States District Court, and was argued by counsel. On consideration thereof, it is

ORDERED and ADJUDGED, by this Court, that the judgment of the District Court appealed from in this cause is hereby reversed and this case is remanded, all in accordance with the Opinion for the Court filed herein this date.

Per Curiam
For The Court

/s/ George A. Fisher
GEORGE A. FISHER
Clerk

Date: October 5, 1984

Opinion for the Court filed by Circuit Judge Wilkey.
Dissenting opinion filed by Circuit Judge Tamm.
Dissenting opinion filed by Circuit Judge Scalia, in which Circuit Judges Bock and Starr concur.
Dissenting opinion filed by Circuit Judge Starr, in which Circuit Judge Scalia concurs.

APPENDIX E

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

September Term, 1984

Civil Action No. 83-02002

No. 83-1950

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELANO, ET AL., APPELLANTS

v.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL.

[Filed Dec. 6, 1984]

ORDER

Before: ROBINSON, Chief Judge; WRIGHT, TAMM, WILKEY, WALD, MIKVA, EDWARDS, GINSBURG, BORK, SCALIA and STARR, Circuit Judges

Appellees' Petition for Rehearing from *en banc* Judgment was submitted on November 19, 1984. On consideration thereof, it is

ORDERED, by the Court, *en banc*, that the Clerk is directed to not file the aforesaid petition and return same to counsel.

Per Curiam
For the Court:

GEORGE A. FISHER
Clerk

By: /s/ Robert A. Bonner
ROBERT A. BONNER
Chief Deputy Clerk

Circuit Judge Wald did not participate in this order.

APPENDIX F

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

Civil Action No. 83-02002

No. 83-1950

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL., APPELLANTS

v.

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL.

[Filed Nov. 20, 1984]

ORDER

Before: ROBINSON, Chief Judge; WRIGHT, TAMM, WILKEY, WALD, MIKVA, EDWARDS, GINSBURG, BORK, SCALIA and STARR, Circuit Judges

On consideration of Appellees' Motion for Stay of Mandate, filed November 8, 1984, and of the response thereto, it is

ORDERED, by the Court, *en banc*, that the aforesaid motion is denied.

Per Curiam
For the Court:

GEORGE A. FISHER
Clerk

By: /s/ Robert A. Bonner
ROBERT A. BONNER
Chief Deputy Clerk

Circuit Judge Wald did not participate in this order.

APPENDIX G

FISCHER TRANSLATION SERVICE

1928 Catoctin Terr.

Silver Spring, Md. 20906

TRANSLATION FROM SPANISH

LA GACETA

Official Gazette of the Republic of Honduras No. 0994

Year CVII Tegucigalpa, D.C., Honduras Friday, June 24, 1983 No. 24,044

LEGISLATIVE POWER

DECREE NUMBER 104-83
The National Congress

CONTENTS

Decree Number 104-83
June 1983

WHEREAS, the Government of the Republic of Honduras, as a result of treaties, did assume international obligations in the common defense of the upkeeping of peace and safety, in accordance with the principles of the characters of the United Nations.

WHEREAS, in respect to the foregoing declaration, the Government of the Republic of Honduras did establish a Regional Center for military training, located in the jurisdiction of the Municipality of Trujillo, Department of Colon, of academic design, which will permit the overall improvement of the Honduran Armed Forces and the technical training of military elements, both national as well as natives of friendly countries.

WHEREAS, the operation of the mentioned Regional Center will require the technical services of foreign military instructors, for assistance and cooperation, whose entry into the country must be approved by the National Congress pursuant to the provisions of Article 205, Numeral 29, of the Constitution of the Republic.

THEREFORE,

IT DECREES

Article 1—To authorize the admission of military instructors and students, coming from friendly countries, which the Government of the Republic of Honduras invite to give and to receive technical instruction of military nature and safety during specific cycles, to be held in the Military Training Center located in the Municipality of Trujillo, Department of Colon.

Article 2—This decree shall enter into force on the date of its publication in the Official Gazette "La Gaceta."

Given in the city of Tegucigalpa, Central District, in the assembly room of the National Congress, on

the twentieth day of the month of June in the year nineteen hundred and eighty-three.

José Efraín Bu Girón
President

Ignacio Alberto Rodriguez Espinoza
Secretary

Pompilio Romero Martinez
Secretary

To the Executive Power

Therefore: Be it executed.

Tegucigalpa, D.C., June 23, 1983

Robert Suazo Córdova
President

Amilcar Castillo Suazo

Cabinet Minister in the Departments
of National Defense and Public Safety.

APPENDIX H

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(Translation)

LS NO.

111363
LM/JRP
Spanish

Ministry of National Defense and Public Security
Republic of Honduras

Tegucigalpa, November 4, 1983

Decree-MD-No. 245

Whereas:

On the recommendation of the Chief of the Armed Forces of Honduras, it has been requested through the Department of State for National Defense and Public Security that an order be issued for expropriation, on account of public exigency and for the public good, of the property on which the *Centro Regional de Entrenamiento Militar* [Regional Military Training Center] (CREM) was established and is now operating at the places known as El Tumbador, Quebrada Prieta, and Talla Crique, municipality of Trujillo, Colon Department. The property consists of 5,725.92 hectares bounded as follows: Along the front of the old railroad right of way known as El Terraplen [the line runs] from kilometer 23 to kilometer 25; from kilometer 23 it runs in a straight line, at a 90° angle, towards Guaimoreto Lagoon.

Further on, starting from another point on Guaimoreto Lagoon, [the line runs] to the place known as Silin. The line turns to and encircles the Garua plain. From Silin it borders the main road, encircles Talla Crique, and continues along the main road. It turns to and passes over the Viena road and runs up to and encircles the place known as Quebrada Prieta. From that point the line continues along the Tarros road up to and encircling the hills of the so-called Portillo de Quebrada Prieta. From there it turns right, going around and circumscribing the Cerros Grandes plain. At the same point it turns right, [and, after encircling the Cerros Grandes plain], it turns left and runs in a straight line to the old railroad embankment. From there it runs beyond the government-owned lands, between the embankment and the mountain, until it reaches kilometer 25 at the place called El Tumbador.

The property is registered under number 184 on folios 419 to 421, Volume VII, of the Property Registry of Colon Department under the name *Ganadera de Trujillo, S.A.*

In accordance with the Law on Expropriation Under the Right of Eminent Domain and the Land Reform Law in force, the construction of forts, fortifications, and other defense structures, as well as that of training installations, is undertaken on account of public exigency and for the public good and must be declared as such by the Executive Branch when it involves the national interest or that of a department. The declaration and other [related] actions shall be governed by the procedure established in the aforementioned laws, the Civil Code, and other procedural regulations.

The above-mentioned Regional Military Training Center (CREM), an activity of the Armed Forces of Honduras, performs the obvious, very important, and direct function of providing national security for the State, inasmuch as its purpose is to perform the duty of the Armed Forces to defend the Republic's territorial integrity and sovereignty in order to maintain peace. For that reason, the land on which the installations are located shall be used for the construction of barracks, administrative and educational buildings, housing, sports facilities, maneuver areas, drill and training areas, a firing area, and an target area, as well as any other buildings necessary for effective operation of the aforementioned Regional Military Training Center.

Therefore, the President of the Republic Decrees:

Article 1. The property described in the first Whereas paragraph of this decree shall be expropriated under the right of eminent domain on account of public exigency and for the public good.

Article 2. The property that is the object of the expropriation is essential in its entirety to implementation of this decree.

Article 3. Established legal procedures shall apply to the appraisal of the property and to the payment of compensation to the owner(s), without prejudice to any agreements or direct negotiations between the Government of Honduras and/or the Armed Forces and the owner(s) of the property.

Article 4. The Office of the Attorney General of the Republic may conduct any legal proceedings that may be necessary for the above-mentioned purpose on behalf of, and as the representative of, the Honduran State.

Article 5. This decree shall enter into force on the date that it is issued.

To be announced.

[Signature]

Secretary of State for National Defense and Public Security

[Signature]

APPENDIX I

THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE
Washington, the District of Columbia

8 Dec 1984

Honorable George Bush
President of the Senate
Washington, DC 20510

Dear Mr. President:

In accordance with the Conference Report accompanying the 1985 DOD Authorization Act, I am writing to report on the status of efforts to resolve disputes connected with the establishment of the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC) in Honduras and the plans of the Government of Honduras to relocate the RMTC (H.R. Rep. No. 1080, 98th Cong., 2d Session, pp 285-86, 1984).

Since June of 1983, the Department of State and our Embassy in Tegucigalpa have devoted considerable effort in facilitating a resolution of the claims of a US citizen arising in connection with the establishment by Honduras of the RMTC. The Department of State will continue to lend all appropriate assistance to a speedy and just settlement of these claims by the Government of Honduras, directly or through agreed third-party procedures.

A number of steps have been taken since June of 1983. In November of that year, Honduras issued an expropriation decree under its Law on Forced Expropriation, which provides for compensation in cash for the market value of the property. In December of 1983, Honduras entered into negotiations with the claimant, which unfortunately did not produce agreement. That same month, Honduras also made strong

commitments in connection with Caribbean Basin Initiative (CBI) designation to meet fully its treaty and international law obligations regarding these claims. In particular, Honduras stated:

> upon request of the claimant, the Government of Honduras agrees to submit the case to a national valuation proceeding as provided under the Law of Forcible Expropriation with the objective of providing prompt, adequate and effective compensation based on a fair market valuation of the property in accordance with the laws of Honduras and consistent with the requirements of the General Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Consular Rights. The Government of Honduras further agrees that the national valuation proceeding will be concluding (sic) within three months of the date of initiation of such proceeding. (December 14, 1983, letter to Secretary of State Shultz from the Government of Honduras).

The claimant has not yet requested that this valuation process be initiated.

These claims have continued to be the subject of diplomatic discussions between the Honduran and the US Governments. Notably, Assistant Secretary of State Longhorne Motley discussed these claims with high level Honduran officials in Tegucigalpa in August and September of this year. During these exchanges, the Honduran Government reiterated its willingness to follow the procedure outlined in its December 14, 1983, letter.

The Government of Honduras has indicated its desire to relocate the RMTC to another site, and a decision by that Government is expected in the very near future. I met with a high-level Honduran delegation

on November 28, 1984, to discuss bilateral security and economic issues. As a result of these discussions, and similar ones the Hondurans held with Secretary Shultz and Ambassador Motley, an interagency working group will travel to Honduras in mid-December to address specific areas of our security relationship including the RMTC. I am confident that substantial progress in resolving the outstanding disputes will be made during this scheduled visit.

Regarding the status of legal proceedings in the US with respect to these claims, on July 13, 1983, action was brought in the US District Court for the District of Columbia against the Secretaries of Defense and State, charging them with wrongful occupation of the plaintiffs' property in Honduras. The District Court dismissed the case on the ground that it presented a non-justiciable political question. The plaintiffs appealed, and the Court of Appeals, in panel, affirmed. However, on October 5, 1984, following rehearing en banc, the Court of Appeals reversed the decision of the District Court on a vote of six to four and remanded the case to the District Court for further proceedings. On November 19, 1984, the government petitioned the Court of Appeals for rehearing from the en banc judgment. The rehearing petition has not yet been acted upon. In the meantime, the Court of Appeals has refused to extend its original stay of mandate, with the result that the case is now technically in the District Court.

Both the Department of Defense and State will continue to give this matter the fullest consideration.

Sincerely,

/s/ Carl Weinberger

APPENDIX J

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Washington

The Honorable

Jamie L. Whitten,
Chairman, Committee on Appropriations,
House of Representatives.

Dear Mr. Chairman: December 11, 1984

In accordance with the requirements of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act, 1985 (as enacted in P.L. 98-473) I am transmitting, on behalf of the President, the following report on progress toward resolving the case of an American citizen who claims injury from the establishment and operation of the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC) in Honduras.

As a general observation, I wish to make clear that since June 1983, when the RMTC was established on land in Honduras claimed by Mr. Temistocles Ramirez, a citizen of the United States, the U.S. Government, working through the Department of State and the U.S. Embassy in Honduras, has been directly and actively involved in an effort to resolve the above-mentioned claims. I can further assure you that the Department of State and other relevant agencies will continue to extend all appropriate assistance with the aim of arriving at a just settlement with the Government of Honduras, directly or through agreed upon third-party procedures.

From the standpoint of Honduran law and procedure the case stands essentially as folows:

—In November 1983, the Government of Honduras issued an expropriation decree under its Law on Forcible Expropriation, which provides for compensation in cash for the market value of the property in question.

—In December 1983, Honduras made a commitment to compensation in connection with its designation as a beneficiary of the Caribbean Basin Initiative (CBI) to meet fully its treaty and international law obligations regarding these claims. In a December 14, 1983 letter to Secretary Shultz, the Government of Honduras stated:

> upon request of the claimant, the Government of Honduras agrees to submit the case to national valuation proceeding as provided under the Law of Forcible Expropriation with the objective of providing prompt, adequate and effective compensation based on a fair market valuation of the property in accordance with the law of Honduras and consistent with the requirements of the General Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Consular Rights. The Government of Honduras further agrees that the national valuation proceeding will be concluding [*sic*] within three months of the date of initiation of such proceeding.

—Pursuant to this provision, the Government of Honduras entered into direct negotiations to resolve the claim. During this process the ranking Honduran official handling this issue stated publicly that the Government of Honduras recognized the "obligation to compensate" the U.S. citizen claimant. (Statement by Mr. Ubodoro Arriaga, then Director of the Honduran National Agrarian Reform Institute, to the

Honduran press in February 1984. Mr. Arriaga has subsequently become Minister of the Presidency.) These direct negotiations unfortunately did not produce agreement. Mr. Ramirez has not as yet requested that the outlined valuation process be initiated.

We believe the most appropriate next step is for Mr. Ramirez, like any other claimant abroad, to pursue fully remedies available under Honduran law, including the valuation process offered by the Government of Honduras last December, that will permit a full and fair hearing of all material issues. There is no prejudice to the status of his claims by pursuing local remedies, even should these eventually result in what he and we consider to be a denial of justice. The rule of exhaustion of remedies is a well-established part of international law.

The claims of Mr. Ramirez continue to be under active discussion between the Honduran and the U.S. governments. As a recent example, Assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs Langhorne Motley reviewed the claim with high level Honduran officials in Tegucigalpa in August and September, 1984. During these exchanges, the Honduran Government reiterated its willingness to follow the procedure outlined in its December 14, 1983 letter.

Earlier this month, the Department of State instructed the U.S. Embassy in Honduras to propose to the Honduran Government a set of general principles for the future operation and development of the RMTC. Further discussion of this issue is now in progress. Among the provisions under consideration are the required assurances and actions by the Honduran Government regarding its obligations under international law and relevant bilateral agreements to

compensate Mr. Ramirez on the basis of good faith negotiation, or third party settlement if negotiations prove unsuccessful. We are conducting these discussions in full accord with U.S. law and policy, and in particular with the requirements of P.L. 98-473. We are hopeful that progress in resolving the dispute will be made as a result of this initiative.

Also relevant to the settlement of this case is the fact that the Honduran Government has indicated a desire potentially to relocate the RMTC to another site. A decision regarding the status and location of the RMTC should be achieved in the near future. If the RMTC were to be relocated, we believe it would be legally satisfactory for Honduras to rescind its expropriation decree and restore the *status quo ante*, with compensation for any legitimate claims of intervening damages to Mr. Ramirez' interests.

Should it become clear that the Government of Honduras has refused to take reasonable action to resolve the claim of Mr. Ramirez, or enter into the prescribed valuation or other agreed third-party process, the claims will be reviewed in light of relevant U.S. legislation, including the statutory requirements for designation under the Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act. The Department would also be prepared, at the appropriate time, to consider a request for formal espousal of Mr. Ramirez' claim.

Sincerely,

/s/ Kenneth W. Dam
KENNETH W. DAM
Acting Secretary

APPENDIX K

THE SECRETARY OF STATE
Washington

February 13, 1985

The Honorable
Jamie L. Whitten,
Chairman, Committee on Appropriations,
House of Representatives.

Dear Mr. Chairman:

In accordance with the requirements of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act, 1985 (as enacted in P.L. 98-473) I am transmitting, on behalf of the President, the following report on the status of efforts made toward resolving the case of Mr. Temistocles Ramirez, an American citizen, who claims injury from the establishment and operation of the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC) in Honduras. This report supplements the one sent to you on December 11, 1984, in accordance with the aforementioned legislation.

In the intervening two months, the U.S. Government has continued its direct and active involvement in encouraging just and adequate compensation of Mr. Ramirez by the Government of Honduras, in accordance with international law and relevant bilateral agreements. Specifically, since our report of December 11, the U.S. Embassy in Honduras conducted with the Honduran Government during the second half of December a thorough review of U.S. legislative requirements concerning this case and the procedure by which Honduras might resolve any legitimate claims arising out of the operation of the

RMTC. This was followed, on January 9, with a similar presentation in Tegucigalpa by a State Department delegation directly to senior Honduran authorities. The Department also met in Washington on January 11 with representatives from the Honduran Embassy to reinforce our interest in a resolution of this problem. Additionally, during the course of our ongoing discussions with the Government of Honduras on the future of the RMTC, we have repeatedly emphasized the need for resolution of the Ramirez case either through an impartial valuation process or direct negotiations. This occurred most recently during January 30-31 meetings in Honduras. In all our discussions, we have underlined the need for a full and fair hearing on all material issues, to be followed by the Government of Honduras' fulfillment of its obligations.

During this same period, the Government of Honduras continued direct conversations with representatives of Mr. Ramirez, but no agreement was reached on the steps to be taken toward the settlement of the case.

On February 6, 1985, the President of Honduras directed the Honduran Attorney General to initiate the national valuation procedure described in Honduras' December 14, 1983 letter to me seeking beneficiary status under the Caribbean Basin Initiative (CBI). We will monitor closely this process consistent with our insistence that the Honduran Government recognize appropriate international legal precepts and conduct an impartial valuation process on an expeditious basis and in good faith.

In sum, we will continue to make every effort to facilitate a mutually satisfactory resolution to this case. In the meantime, the claims of Mr. Ramirez

will have high priority in our broader discussions with the Government of Honduras. I also wish to assure you that the Department will continue to comply with relevant U.S. laws and regulations, including those requirements regarding this particular case, as enacted by the Ninety-eighth Congress in approving the 1985 Department of Defense Authorization Act and 1985 Continuing Resolution.

Sincerely yours,

//s George P. Shultz
GEORGE P. SHULTZ

☆ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1985 461531 10187

Office - Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
APR 5 1985
ALEXANDER L. STEVAS
CLERK

No. 84-1398 (3)

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER,
Secretary of Defense, *et al.*,
Petitioners,

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, *et al.*,
Respondents.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit

---

BRIEF FOR RESPONDENTS IN OPPOSITION

MARK R. JOELSON
Counsel of Record
JERRY D. ANKER
GREER S. GOLDMAN
MARK N. BRAVIN

WALD, HARKRADER & ROSS
1300 Nineteenth St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036
(202) 828-1200
Attorneys for Respondents

DON WALLACE, JR.
1300 Nineteenth St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036
Of Counsel

WILSON - EPES PRINTING CO., INC. - 789-0096 - WASHINGTON, D.C. 20001

30PP

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

1. Whether the court of appeals correctly held that respondents' complaint, which sought declaratory and injunctive relief against the alleged seizure and occupation of their property in Honduras by United States officials without lawful authority or due process, presented a justiciable controversy.

2. Whether the court of appeals correctly held that the applicability of the act-of-state doctrine to this case could not be determined until the facts concerning the actions of the United States officials and the Honduran Government were established through discovery and trial.

3. Whether the court of appeals correctly held that the determination of what form of equitable relief, if any, might be appropriate in this case could not be made until the facts were established through discovery and trial.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
QUESTIONS PRESENTED	i
STATEMENT	1
ARGUMENT	6
CONCLUSION	15
APPENDIX A: Complaint	1a
APPENDIX B: English Translation of Article from *Nacionales*, July 6, 1983	1b

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES:

Banco National de Cuba v. Sabbatino, 376 U.S. 398 (1964)	13
Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld, 410 F. Supp. 144 (D.D.C. 1976)	11, 14
Bivens v. Six Unknown Federal Narcotics Agents, 403 U.S. 388 (1971)	15
Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen v. Bangor & Aroostook Railroad, 389 U.S. 327 (1967)	6
Byars v. United States, 273 U.S. 28 (1927)	11
Cobbledick v. United States, 309 U.S. 323 (1940)	6
Conley v. Gibson, 355 U.S. 41 (1957)	6
Haines v. Kerner, 404 U.S. 519 (1972)	6
Hamilton-Brown Shoe Co. v. Wolf Brothers & Co., 240 U.S. 251 (1916)	6
Mitchell v. Harmony, 54 U.S. (13 How.) 115 (1851)	10
National Life Insurance Co. v. Solomon, 529 F.2d 59 (2d Cir. 1975)	7
Parrish v. Board of Commissioners, 533 F.2d 942 (5th Cir. 1976)	7
Reid v. Covert, 354 U.S. 1 (1957)	10, 11, 14

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES—Continued

	Page
Schaffer v. Kissinger, 505 F.2d 389 (D.C. Cir. 1974)	7
Scheuer v. Rhodes, 416 U.S. 232 (1974)	6
Schoenbaum v. Firstbrook, 405 F.2d 215 (2d Cir. 1968) (*en banc*), *cert. denied*, 395 U.S. 906 (1969)	7
Seery v. United States, 127 F. Supp. 601 (Ct. Cl. 1955)	11, 14
Singleton v. Wulff, 428 U.S. 106 (1976)	14
Turney v. United States, 115 F. Supp. 457 (Ct. Cl. 1953)	11, 14
Underhill v. Hernandez, 168 U.S. 250 (1897)	13
Washington v. Cameron, 411 F.2d 705 (D.C. Cir. 1969)	7
Youngstown Sheet & Tube v. Sawyer, 343 U.S. 579 (1952)	10
CONSTITUTION, TREATIES AND STATUTES:	
U.S. CONST., Amend. V (Due Process Clause)	2
Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Consular Rights, Dec. 7, 1927, United States-Honduras, art. I, 45 Stat. 2618-2619	9
Alien Tort Claims Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1350	2
Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. §§ 2301 *et seq.*	
Section 503, 22 U.S.C. § 2347	9
Section 541, 22 U.S.C. § 2347	9
Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act of 1985, Title III, Pub. L. No. 98-473, 98 Stat. 1893-1894	5, 9, 10
Tucker Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1491	5
BOOKS AND ARTICLES:	
R. Stern & E. Gressman, *Supreme Court Practice* (5th ed. 1978)	6
U.S. to Shut Honduras Training Site, Washington Post, March 16, 1985	15

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

No. 84-1398

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER,
Secretary of Defense, *et al.*,
Petitioners,

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, *et al.*,
Respondents.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit

---

BRIEF FOR RESPONDENTS IN OPPOSITION

STATEMENT

The facts recited in the petition for certiorari are largely petitioners' version of matters that are in dispute. This case has not yet been tried, and the facts have not yet been determined. The court of appeals has merely held that the complaint on its face presents a justiciable controversy, and has remanded the case for trial.

The action was brought by respondents Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano (Ramirez), a U.S. citizen, and several U.S. (Puerto Rican) and Honduran corporations wholly owned by him, to obtain declaratory and injunctive relief against the alleged seizure and destruction of their property in Honduras by United States Government offi-

cials in connection with the establishment and operation of a military training facility known as the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC). The property in question is a 14,000-acre cattle ranch that is part of an agricultural-industrial complex that Ramirez carved out of a jungle wilderness and spent a major part of his life developing and operating. Ramirez is the sole beneficial owner of this property, holding title through the various corporations that joined in this action.

The complaint [1] named as defendants the Secretary of Defense, Secretary of State, and Chief of Engineers of the United States Army Corps of Engineers. It alleged that these defendants "have caused and permitted United States regular and special military forces, the United States Army Corps of Engineers, State Department and United States Embassy personnel, and a United States Contractor, Litton Industries, Inc., to deprive plaintiffs of their right to enjoy and use their property, by seizing the property and causing thereon to be constructed a Regional Military Training Center, paid for by United States funds, for the purpose of training Salvadoran soldiers." (Complaint, ¶ 10.) It further alleged that these actions (1) were "beyond defendants' express or implied authority under the laws and treaties of the United States and the United States Constitution" (*id.* at ¶ 16) and (2) "deprived plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property without prior notice and hearing" in violation of the Due Process Clause of the Fifth Amendment (*id.* at ¶ 19).[2]

---

[1] The complaint is reproduced in Appendix A to this brief. Although petitioners have included in their Appendix a number of documents that are not part of the record in this case, they failed to include the complaint upon which both the district court and the court of appeals based their decisions.

[2] The complaint also raised a claim under the Alien Tort Claims Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1350, on behalf of the Honduran corporation plaintiffs, but that claim was not addressed by the court of appeals and is not discussed in the petition for certiorari.

The complaint was filed on July 13, 1983, along with motions for a temporary restraining order and a preliminary injunction, accompanied by supporting declarations. One week later, petitioners filed a motion to dismiss the complaint or, in the alternative, for summary judgment. The district court barred all discovery while these motions were pending. The motions were heard by the district court on July 26, 1983. On August 24, 1983, the court granted the motion to dismiss on the sole ground that the case presented a nonjusticiable political question. (Pet. App. 239a-247a.) The court did not "reach or decide the motion for summary judgment." (*Id.* at 238a n.1.)

This is the posture in which the case came to the court of appeals. While the case was pending before a panel of that court, the panel, *sua sponte*, requested the parties to file supplemental briefs on the applicability of the doctrines of act-of-state and *forum non conveniens*. These issues had not previously been raised by petitioners. In response to the panel's invitation, petitioners contended for the first time that the act-of-state doctrine was an additional ground for sustaining the dismissal of the complaint.

On December 22, 1983, the panel issued its decision. It unanimously held that the district court had erred in concluding that this case presents a nonjusticiable political question. The panel noted that "plaintiffs do not seek adjudication of the propriety of the American military presence in Honduras, but of a narrower issue: whether United States officials have, by their actions, unlawfully deprived them of the use of their land." (Pet. App. 172a.) However, a majority of the panel affirmed the dismissal on the ground that, even if respondents' rights had been violated, the court could not fashion any appropriate form of equitable relief in the circumstances of this case. Judge Wilkey dissented. Neither the panel majority nor the dissent suggested that the act-of-state doctrine was applicable.

Respondents then sought rehearing *en banc*, and the court granted the request and vacated the panel decision. After receiving further briefs and hearing oral argument, the *en banc* court reversed the judgment of the district court and remanded the case for trial.

Judge Wilkey wrote the majority opinion, supported by five other judges. The majority emphasized that the sole question to be decided was whether the complaint, on its face, stated a justiciable claim for relief:

> We proceed under the settled rule for assessing the propriety of dismissal under Rule 12(b) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure. Many potentially dispositive facts are intensely disputed by the parties, such as the role of the Honduran armed forces and the United States military in operating and Regional Military Training Center (RMTC), and the extent of land occupied and used for the military base. Because there has been neither fact-finding by the district court nor stipulation of undisputed facts by the parties, we must accept as true all of the material allegations in the plaintiffs' complaint. Dismissal for failure to state a claim for relief is proper only when 'it appears *beyond doubt* that the plaintiff can prove *no set of facts* in support of his claim which would entitle him to relief.' All factual doubts must be resolved and all inferences made in favor of the plaintiffs. Defendants' factual allegations, if in agreement with plaintiffs', only reinforce plaintiffs' case; if in disagreement, they must be ignored. Thus, at this stage of the proceedings, the only relevant factual allegations are the plaintiffs'.

(Pet. App. 4a.) (Emphasis in original; footnotes omitted.)

The court then proceeded to consider in detail each of petitioners' many defenses, concluding that none of them would warrant dismissal of the action before respondents had an opportunity to pursue discovery and present their evidence.

Four judges dissented in three separate opinions. Judge Scalia, in an opinion joined by Judges Bork and Starr (Pet. App. 111a-147a), argued (1) that the case should be dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because relief is available to respondents under the Tucker Act, 28 U.S.C. § 1491 (1982), (2) that the shareholder plaintiffs lack standing, and (3) that equitable principles bar injunctive or declaratory relief in this case. Judge Starr, in an opinion joined only by Judge Scalia (Pet. App. 148a-167a), argued that the act-of-state doctrine foreclosed this action. Judge Tamm alone filed an opinion (*id.* at 98a-110a) concluding that the controversy presented a nonjusticiable political question because it concerned the executive's exercise of a foreign policy judgment.

After the court of appeals' judgment was entered, petitioners filed a petition for further rehearing, based on recently enacted foreign aid appropriations legislation.[3] The court of appeals, without dissent, refused to accept the petition and directed that it not be filed.[4]

---

[3] Title III of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act of 1985, Pub. L. No. 98-473, 98 Stat. 1893-1894 (reprinted in the Addendum to the Petition at 2a-3a). This legislation is discussed at pp. 9-10, *infra*.

[4] Petitioners criticize the court of appeals for refusing to accept their rehearing petition, implying that the court did not even consider their arguments based on the new legislation. The rehearing petition, however, essentially repeated arguments that petitioners had shortly before presented to the court in an application for a stay of the mandate. The court had denied the stay, thereby indicating that it did not find any merit in those arguments and that it did not wish to cause any further delay of the case. If the court had then denied the petition for rehearing rather than refusing to accept it for filing, it would unavoidably have granted petitioners an extension of time to file their petition for certiorari, something the court presumably did not want to do. Therefore, since it had already considered and rejected the arguments made in that petition, it decided to refuse to accept it.

ARGUMENT

This case does not warrant review by this Court at this early stage of the litigation. The petition for certiorari is based almost entirely on petitioners' version of disputed factual issues. This Court does not sit to determine such factual disputes. The Court should therefore adhere to its normal practice of denying review of interlocutory orders such as the court of appeals' decision here. Moreover, on the basis of the facts alleged in the complaint, the court of appeals' decision is clearly correct.

1. This Court has long adhered to the policy that it will not grant certiorari to review the nonfinal judgment of a lower court absent an exceptional justification. *Hamilton-Brown Shoe Co. v. Wolf Brothers & Co.*, 240 U.S. 251, 258 (1916); *Cobbledick v. United States*, 309 U.S. 323, 324-25 (1940); R. Stern & E. Gressman, *Supreme Court Practice* 300-02 (5th ed. 1978). Where the case has been remanded by the court of appeals, it is not ripe for review by certiorari. *Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen v. Bangor & Aroostook Railroad*, 389 U.S. 327, 328 (1967). This policy should be followed in the case at bar. The court of appeals made clear—indeed, emphasized—that it was determining only that respondents' complaint stated a justiciable claim for relief. (Pet. App. 3a-4a.) In doing so, the court expressly followed the familiar precept that dismissal for failure to state a claim is proper only when "it appears beyond doubt that the plaintiff can prove no set of facts in support of his claim which would entitle him to relief" (*id.* at 4a); *Conley v. Gibson*, 355 U.S. 41, 45-46 (1957); *Haines v. Kerner*, 404 U.S. 519, 520-21 (1972); *Scheuer v. Rhodes*, 416 U.S. 232, 236 (1974).

Petitioners' challenge to the court's decision is based largely on petitioners' own version of the disputed facts. In particular, petitioners rely heavily on the declaration of James H. Michel, a State Department official, concerning the respective roles of the United States and the

Honduran Government in the planning, establishment, and operation of the RMTC. Petitioners also rely on certain decrees of the Congress and President of Honduras concerning the RMTC. Based on these evidentiary fragments, petitioners assert that the RMTC is an activity of the Honduran Government, to which the United States has merely furnished certain technical assistance. Respondents' allegation, however, is that the RMTC was planned, financed, constructed, and operated by officials of the United States. The declarations introduced by respondents supported this contention. (See Pet. App. 6a-10a for the court of appeals' summary of respondents' version of the facts.)

Neither the district court nor the court of appeals attempted to resolve these disputed factual issues, and it would clearly have been improper for them to do so. The motion to dismiss was argued before the district court within two weeks after the complaint was filed, and the court refused to allow any discovery pending its ruling. Although an alternative motion for summary judgment was also before the district court, it is well established that a court may not grant summary judgment for one party before the other party has had an adequate opportunity to pursue discovery. *E.g., Washington v. Cameron*, 411 F.2d 705, 710-11 (D.C. Cir. 1969); *National Life Insurance Co. v. Solomon*, 529 F.2d 59, 60-61 (2d Cir. 1975); *Parrish v. Board of Commissioners*, 533 F.2d 942, 946-48 (5th Cir. 1976). This principle is particularly applicable where, as here, pertinent facts are within the exclusive possession of the moving party. *Schaffer v. Kissinger*, 505 F.2d 389, 390-91 (D.C. Cir. 1974); *Schoenbaum v. Firstbrook*, 405 F.2d 215, 218 (2d Cir. 1968) (*en banc*), *cert. denied*, 395 U.S. 906 (1969). The court of appeals was thus plainly correct in ruling that the only issue at this stage of the case is whether the complaint states a claim, and in disregarding all declarations concerning disputed issues of fact.

Petitioners urge that interlocutory review is warranted because further proceedings in the district court, including discovery, "could seriously disrupt" ongoing diplomatic discussions with Honduras and "undermine the credibility" of U.S. commitments in Central America. (Pet. 29.) No basis is given for this conclusory assertion and none exists. As petitioners well know, respondents have never questioned the sovereignty of the Honduran Government. This lawsuit is wholly premised on actions taken *by the petitioners* in violation of their legal obligations as United States officials. If petitioners are fearful of being embarrassed by the disclosure of their unlawful actions, that is not embarrassment from which they can be shielded by invoking foreign policy or national security interests.

Petitioners do not explain how normal discovery, conducted under the supervision of the district court judge and subject to all legitimate privileges, could interfere with the conduct of diplomacy or foreign policy. Certainly if the facts surrounding the establishment and operation of the RMTC are as petitioners so emphatically assert, no harm could be caused by discovery, which could only produce evidence corroborating the petitioners' factual claims. In any event, the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure give the district judge plenary power to grant protective orders and otherwise to control and limit discovery. (See Pet. App. 21a-22a.) Even Judge Scalia, in the panel opinion that was later vacated, rejected petitioners' identical contention that discovery in this case would compromise "sensitive and confidential communications between the highest members of the Executive Branch and officials of a foreign power" (*id.* at 173a). He wrote:

> On the basis of a bare complaint, a motion to dismiss and related affidavits, we cannot say that resolution of this question will require discovery of such materials. The existence of the base is no secret, and we see no reason why communications that sustain

> the Department's defense of Honduran approval and control would necessarily be sensitive. . . .

(*Id.*)

2. The decision of the court of appeals is correct and entirely consistent with prior decisions of this Court. In view of the thorough and eloquent opinion of Judge Wilkey on behalf of the court, our treatment here of each of the issues will be brief.

(a) The court of appeals held that respondents' complaint stated a valid claim "for an unauthorized and unconstitutional deprivation of the use and enjoyment of their property." (Pet. App. 16a). Petitioners argue in response that all of their actions with respect to the RMTC were within their authority—pursuant to various statutes, treaties, and the Constitution itself—to provide military training assistance to other countries. Respondents, however, do not challenge petitioners' authority to provide military training or any other form of assistance to foreign governments. Rather, respondents challenge petitioners' right to seize, occupy, and destroy the property of a U.S. citizen. By no stretch of the imagination do the statutes providing for training of foreign personnel abroad,[5] assignment of noncombatant U.S. military personnel to friendly countries,[6] or the Treaty of Friendship with Honduras[7] grant such far-reaching authority.

The recently-enacted 1985 Appropriations Act, on which petitioners place heavy reliance, does not provide the missing authority. On the contrary, that legislation *prohibits* the use of appropriated funds for "the construc-

---

[5] Section 541 of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. § 2347 (Pet. Add. 1a-2a).

[6] Section 503 of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S. § 2331 (Pet. Add. 1a).

[7] Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Consular Rights, Dec. 7, 1927, United States-Honduras, art. I, 45 Stat. 2618-2619.

tion or operation" of the RMTC unless certain specific conditions are met, and petitioners concede that those conditions have *not* been met. (Pet. 9-10.) It is certainly clear, therefore, that this legislation, which was only enacted in late 1984, cannot remotely be construed as retroactively authorizing U.S. officials to seize and use respondents' property for the RMTC. Nor does the fact that the legislation looks to the Honduran Government to pay compensation to respondents exonerate petitioners from liability. In enacting this legislation, Congress held no hearing and made no finding concerning the role of U.S. officials in the establishment of the RMTC on respondents' property. Congress merely accepted, for the limited purposes of this appropriations legislation, the position urged upon it by the Executive Branch that the Government of Honduras should pay compensation to respondents. The legislation in no way preempts this litigation or resolves the issue of petitioners' own liability. It is noteworthy that no member of the court of appeals, not even the dissenters, supported petitioners' effort to obtain rehearing on the basis of this legislation.

Petitioners' contention that the complaint in this case does not adequately plead the "statutory limitation" on their authority which their actions exceeded (Pet. App. 14) is frivolous. Respondents' claim in this case is not that petitioners exceeded a specific "statutory limitation" on their authority, but rather that they seized and occupied respondents' property without *any* statutory or constitutional authority. This Court has made it clear that such an unauthorized seizure of private property is remediable by an action in district court. *Youngstown Sheet & Tube v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952).

The fact that the seizure occurred in a foreign country does not eliminate the need for legal authority or strip the U.S. citizen of his constitutional protections against unauthorized conduct by U.S. officials. *Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 5-6 (1957). As Mr. Chief Justice Taney,

writing for the Court, expressed the principle in *Mitchell v. Harmony*, 54 U.S. (13 How.) 115, 134 (1851):

> [A U.S. military officer's] distance from home, and the duties in which he is engaged, cannot enlarge his power over the property of a citizen, nor give to him, in that respect, any authority which he would not, under similar circumstances, possess at home.

(b) Petitioners also argue that they were free to commit any action in Honduras against Mr. Ramirez' property (or, presumably, his person) that was authorized by the Government of Honduras. Acceptance of this principle would destroy the constitutional rights of U.S. citizens abroad which this Court has expressly recognized. The Court has held that "no agreement with a foreign nation can confer power on . . . any . . . branch of Government which is free from the restraints of the Constitution." *Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 16 (1957). The lower federal courts have also consistently rejected contentions by U.S. officials that their statutory or constitutional powers may be broadened, to the prejudice of U.S. citizens, by reason of agreements or joint ventures with foreign authorities abroad. *Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld*, 410 F. Supp. 144, 154-55 (D.D.C. 1976); *Seery v. United States*, 127 F. Supp. 601, 606 (Ct. Cl. 1955); *Turney v. United States*, 115 F. Supp. 457, 463-64 (Ct. Cl. 1953); *cf. Byars v. United States*, 273 U.S. 28, 32-33 (1927).

(c) Petitioners seek to dispose in a footnote (Pet. 18 n.10) of respondents' entitlement to procedural due process with respect to petitioners' seizure of their land. Procedural safeguards are, however, an important element of respondents' case. By reason of petitioners' failure to provide either notice or hearing, Mr. Ramirez has been deprived of any opportunity to persuade petitioners to modify their plans and has repeatedly been confronted with sudden and unpredictable interference with his property and business. (See Pet. App. 16a-17a.)

(d) Petitioners continue to maintain that the political question doctrine is applicable to this case (Pet. 19-21), notwithstanding that this contention was accepted by only one of the ten court of appeals judges. Petitioners' argument ignores the fundamental distinction between a suit challenging the President's determination to furnish military assistance to Honduras, which this case is not, and a suit which merely seeks "adjudication of the narrow issue whether the United States defendants may run military exercises throughout the plaintiffs' private pastures when their land has not been lawfully expropriated" (Pet. App. 19a-20a). The court below properly characterized the latter as a "paradigmic issue for resolution by the Judiciary" (*id.*).

(e) Petitioners continue to insist that this case should have been dismissed on the basis of the act-of-state doctrine, notwithstanding that (1) petitioners did not even raise this issue in the district court, but only in the course of appellate proceedings in response to an inquiry by the court of appeals, (2) respondents' complaint is directed exclusively against officials of the United States Government, and seeks no relief whatever against the Honduran Government or any of its representatives, and (3) the facts concerning the respective roles of the United States and Honduras in the establishment and operation of the RMTC are sharply in dispute and have not yet been determined. We submit that the court of appeals was clearly correct in concluding that this issue could not be resolved at this early stage of this case. (Pet. App. 69a-93a.)[8]

The act-of-state doctrine has traditionally been invoked to prevent U.S. courts from adjudicating claims asserted against foreign governments or their agents.

---

[8] Only two of the four dissenting judges of the court of appeals joined in an opinion supporting petitioners on this issue. (Pet. App. 148a-167a.)

See, *e.g.*, *Underhill v. Hernandez*, 168 U.S. 250 (1897); *Banco National de Cuba v. Sabbatino*, 376 U.S. 398, 416-39 (1964). Respondents contend that the doctrine has no applicability at all in a case such as this, where the claims being asserted are exclusively against officials of the U.S. Government. Perhaps this Court may some day have to decide that question, but when it does so it should have before it a factual record that at least establishes precisely what the actions of the U.S. officials have been, what "act" the foreign state has engaged in, and how that "act" impinges upon the respective rights of the parties.

Here, these matters are in dispute. Petitioners rely on two Honduran decrees or resolutions, one enacted by its Congress and the other by its President. As the court of appeals noted, however:

> The first resolution submitted by the defendants has nothing to do with expropriation of the plaintiffs' land, and the second is merely the first step in a process which may or may not lead to expropriation by the Honduran government. They were issued many months apart. They are totally unrelated.

(Pet. App. 72a.) Respondents are certainly entitled to an opportunity to gather and present evidence as to the meaning and effect of these resolutions under Honduran law before any determination is made as to their effect on this litigation.

Respondents have contended from the start that the RMTC was planned, financed, built, and operated by U.S. officials. This does not mean, as petitioners suggest, that respondents accuse the Government of Honduras of "mendacity," or that a district court would have to impugn Honduran sovereignty or independence in order to sustain respondents' claim. Respondents do not claim that Honduras had no role at all in the RMTC; since the RMTC was established within that nation's boundaries, a

degree of cooperation by the Honduran Government was required. This fact, however, does not relieve the U.S. officials involved of responsibility if their activity in this enterprise infringed on the constitutional rights of a U.S. citizen. See *Reid v. Covert*, 354 U.S. 1, 16 (1957); *Berlin Democratic Club v. Rumsfeld*, 410 F. Supp. 144, 149, 154-55 (D.D.C. 1976)); *Seery v. United States*, 127 F. Supp. 601, 606 (Ct. Cl. 1955); *Turney v. United States*, 115 F. Supp. 457, 463-64 (Ct. Cl. 1953).

We believe that the act-of-state doctrine does not apply in this case at all. That issue, however, was not decided by the court of appeals. The court merely held that the issue was not yet ripe for decision, and therefore could not justify dismissal of the complaint at this early stage of the case. That decision presents no issue worthy of review by this Court.

(f) Petitioners also renew their contention that, in the particular circumstances of this case, there is no relief that the district court could grant without abusing its equitable discretion. As the court of appeals correctly held, questions of relief can hardly be decided before the basic facts of the case have been determined through discovery and trial. Indeed, such a premature consideration of matters relating to relief would itself have been an abuse of the court of appeals' appellate jurisdiction. *Singleton v. Wulff*, 428 U.S. 106, 119-120 (1976). Moreover, as the court of appeals also stressed, the trial court's remedial powers in shaping equitable decrees are extremely broad, so that it would be quite unlikely that *no* form of equitable or declaratory relief could be fashioned in this case.[9]

---

[9] Petitioners also urge that respondents should seek relief in Honduran courts rather than in the United States. However, Honduran courts are hardly a proper forum to adjudicate claims against U.S. officials. Moreover, the Honduran administration of justice is widely known to be deficient and corrupt. (See the article from a Honduran newspaper reproduced in Appendix B hereto.)

Finally, we note that recent press reports indicate that the United States may now be closing the RMTC because it has been unable to reach agreement with Honduras concerning training of Salvadoran troops in that country.[10] Although such a development may affect the nature of the relief that is necessary or appropriate in this case, such questions must be left for the district court.[11]

CONCLUSION

For the reasons stated, the petition for certiorari should be denied.

Respectfully submitted,

MARK R. JOELSON
Counsel of Record
JERRY D. ANKER
GREER S. GOLDMAN
MARK N. BRAVIN
WALD, HARKRADER & ROSS
1300 Nineteenth St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036
(202) 828-1200
Attorneys for Respondents

DON WALLACE, JR.
1300 Nineteenth St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036
Of Counsel

April 5, 1985

---

[10] See, *e.g.*, article headlined *U.S. to Shut Honduras Training Site*, Washington Post, March 16, 1985, at A24.

[11] The events that have occurred in the nearly two years since the complaint was filed in this case have caused respondents enormous injury. Respondents therefore intend to amend their complaint in the district court to include a claim for damages against petitioners. See *Bivens v. Six Unknown Federal Narcotics Agents*, 403 U.S. 388 (1971).

APPENDIX A

[Caption Omitted]

VERIFIED COMPLAINT FOR DECLARATORY AND INJUNCTIVE RELIEF

Plaintiffs allege as follows:

1. This is an action for declaratory and injunctive relief against defendants' unauthorized and unconstitutional seizure and destruction of plaintiffs' property to construct and operate, with United States funds and personnel, a military facility in Honduras for training soldiers.

JURISDICTION

2. The Jurisdiction of this Court is based on 28 U.S.C. §§ 1331, 1350 and 1361. Declaratory Judgment is sought pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §§ 2201 and 2202.

VENUE

3. Venue in this judicial district is based on 28 U.S.C. § 1391(e).

PARTIES

4. Temistocles Ramirez de Arellano ("Mr. Ramirez"), is a United States citizen residing in Puerto Rico and Honduras. He is the beneficial owner, general manager, and chief executive officer of the property at issue in this case.

5. The six corporate plaintiffs, two Puerto Rican and four Honduran, are and at all material times have been owned and controlled by Mr. Ramirez. They form a chain of title through which Mr. Ramirez owns the property at issue. The relationship between Mr. Ramirez and the corporations is as follows:

(a) T. Ramirez & Company, Inc. is a Puerto Rican company wholly-owned by Mr. Ramirez. T. Ramirez &

Company and Mr. Ramirez together wholly-owned Empacadora del Norte, S.A., also a Puerto Rican company.

(b) Empacadora del Norte, S.A. owns the holding company of Inversiones Centroamericanas, S.A., a Honduran Corporation.

(c) Inversiones Centroamericanas, S.A. in turn owns the three other Honduran corporations: Empacadora del Norte Honduras, S.A. is the company through which Mr. Ramirez engages in the business of cattle raising, cattle breeding, meat packing. sea vessel repair, and the sale of sea vessel supplies, and through which he owns his shrimp-packing facilities. Empacadora de Castilla, S.A. de C.V. is the company through which Mr. Ramirez engages in the business of commercial fishing and shrimp-packing. Ganadera de Trujillo, S.A. is the company through which Mr. Ramirez owns his cattle ranch and employs his ranch workers.

6. Defendant Caspar W. Weinberger, is the duly appointed Secretary of Defense of the United States. This defendant is authorized to act, subject to the direction of the President, in all matters relating to the Department of Defense and the military forces of the United States.

7. Defendant George P. Shultz is the duly appointed Secretary of State of the United States. This defendant is authorized to act, subject to the direction of the President, in all matters respecting foreign affairs, and has responsibility for the conduct of the personnel serving in United States embassies abroad.

8. Defendant Lieutenant General Joseph K. Bratton is the duly appointed Chief Engineer of the United States Army Corps of Engineers.

BACKGROUND OF THE CLAIMS

9. Plaintiffs own and operate a large agricultural-industrial complex in the northern portion of Honduras, in the Department of Colon. The property consists of a

14,000-acre cattle ranch, a meat-packing operation, a shrimp-packing operation, and a fishing fleet. In particular, Mr. Ramirez developed the land on which these businesses are located from raw undeveloped jungle over a 20-year period. Under his supervision, the land was cleared, feed grass was planted, and a large number of improvements were constructed including fences, farm roads, cattle pens, cattle treatment facilities, warehouses and numerous other buildings, water ponds and reservoirs, and housing for approximately 500 families. The value of plaintiffs' total investment in the property has increased from approximately $700,000 in 1962 to more than $13,000,000 today.

10. On information and belief, the defendants have caused and permitted United States regular and special military forces, the United States Army Corps of Engineers, State Department and United States Embassy personnel, and a United States contractor, Litton Industries, Inc., to deprive plaintiffs of their right to enjoy and use their property, by seizing the property and causing thereon to be constructed a Regional Military Training Center, paid for by United States funds, for the purpose of training Salvadoran soldiers.

11. On information and belief, there has not been due process of law undertaken by either the United States or the Honduran Government to lawfully take plaintiffs' property. Defendants initially sought permission from plaintiffs to use some of plaintiffs' cattle ranch land. Plaintiffs gave conditional permission for the use of a small portion of the land, consisting of 1,500-2,000 acres, but no more. Despite plaintiffs' refusal to permit the use of more land, and in violation of the terms of the agreement, defendants have now caused and permitted the greater portion of plaintiffs' land to be taken by their agents, officers and employees. Among other unlawful acts, the defendants have caused, planned, authorized or performed the following:

(a) constructing on plaintiffs' land a military training camp including a 1,000-man tent camp, buildings, ammunition storage facility, and firing range;

(b) bulldozing plaintiffs' prime grazing land and fences;

(c) bringing onto plaintiffs' land more than 100 United States Army Special Forces soldiers and more than 1,000 other soldiers who are living and training on plaintiffs' land;

(d) storing and using on plaintiffs' land ultra-hazardous military weapons and ammunition;

(e) using or staking out for future use three of the four principal sections of plaintiffs' land for military purposes; and

(f) interrupting the flow of water to plaintiffs' meat-packing plant.

12. The effects of the foregoing activities are as follows:

(a) Plaintiffs are imminently threatened with the total destruction of their investment, including the permanent deprivation of the rights, powers, and privileges associated with their ownership interest in the aforementioned property. More than 7,400 acres, comprising more than 50 percent of plaintiffs' total acreage and more than 90 percent of plaintiffs' year around grazing land, have already been rendered unavailable to plaintiffs for use in their cattle ranching business, and further destruction of plaintiffs' property is about to occur;

(b) Plaintiffs' business activities on the property have been seriously disrupted as plaintiffs have had to divert officers and employees from regular duties or to suspend work in response to problems caused by defendants' activities, resulting in substantial continuing damage to plaintiffs' operations; and

(c) Plaintiffs' employees and their families have been intimidated and frightened by the military activity in and around the areas in which they live and work.

13. Plaintiffs' meat-packing operation will soon become unprofitable and is threatened with failure as a result of the diminished flow of full-weight cattle from plaintiffs' grazing land to its slaughterhouse if the agents, officers and employees of defendants do not withdraw from plaintiffs' land.

14. Defendants' agents, officers and employees have informed plaintiffs that it is only a matter of time before all of plaintiffs' land will be taken over for defendants' use. If that happens, plaintiffs' business will be forced to terminate operations and will thereby suffer total financial ruin.

COUNT I

Unconstitutional and Unauthorized Seizure, Destruction and Deprivation of Plaintiffs' Use and Enjoyment of Property

15. Plaintiffs repeat and reallege each and every allegation contained in paragraphs 1 through 14 herein.

16. Said actions of defendants and their agents, officers, and employees, in planning, approving, funding, supervising the placement of, and operating the Regional Military Training Center on plaintiffs' land; seizing, using and partially destroying plaintiffs' property to construct and operate the training center without plaintiffs' consent; and depriving plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property, are beyond defendants' express or implied authority under the laws and treaties of the United States and the United States Constitution.

17. By reason of defendants' continuing seizure and destruction of plaintiffs' property, and the imminent threat that defendants will permanently deprive plaintiffs of the ownership, use and enjoyment of that property, plaintiffs are suffering immediate and irreparable injury for which they have no adequate remedy at law.

COUNT II

Deprivation of Plaintiffs' Use and Enjoyment of Property Without Due Process of Law

18. Plaintiffs repeat and reallege each and every allegation contained in paragraphs 1 through 17 herein.

19. Said actions by defendants and their agents, officers and employees, in planning, approving, paying for, constructing, supervising the placement of, and operating the Regional Military Training Center on plaintiffs' land, and by seizing, using, and partially destroying plaintiffs' land to construct and operate the training center without plaintiffs' consent, have deprived plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment of their property without prior notice and hearing, and have thereby deprived plaintiffs of their due process rights under the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution.

COUNT III

Seizure and Destruction of Alien (Honduran) Plaintiffs' Property in Violation of the Law of Nations

20. Plaintiffs repeat and reallege each and every allegation contained in paragraphs 1 through 19 herein.

21. Said actions by defendants and their agents, officers and employees, in planning, approving, paying for, constructing, supervising the placement of, and operating the training center and by seizing, using, and partially destroying property in which the Honduran plaintiffs have an ownership interest, constitute a seizure of alien property in violation of the Law of Nations.

WHEREFORE, plaintiffs pray that the Court:

1. Declare that defendants' actions, including their continuing and threatened conduct, are beyond their ex-

press and implied authority under any law or treaty of the United States or the United States Constitution.

2. Declare that defendants may not lawfully deprive plaintiffs of their use and enjoyment of their property without due process of law.

3. Declare that defendants may not seize or destroy the Honduran plaintiffs' property in violation of the Law of Nations.

4. Temporarily restrain and preliminarily enjoin defendants, their agents, officers, and employees, and all other United States persons acting or attempting to act on their behalf or in concert with them who have actual notice hereof, by service or otherwise, pending entry of a final judgment in this action, and permanently enjoining defendants as part of the final judgment, from seizing, occupying, or destroying plaintiffs' property, or depriving plaintiffs of the use and enjoyment thereof.

5. Grant such other relief as the Court deems just and proper.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Mark R. Joelson
MARK R. JOELSON
GREER S. GOLDMAN
MARK N. BRAVIN
MARY D. BECKER
WALD, HARKRADER & ROSS
1300 Nineteenth Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036
(202) 828-1200
Attorneys for Plaintiffs

Of Counsel:

Don Wallace, Jr.
1300 Nineteenth Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20036

July 13, 1983

APPENDIX B

ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF ARTICLE FROM *NACIONALES*, JULY 6, 1983

Marco Tulio Castillo:

IMPOSSIBLE TO COMBAT CORRUPTION IN THE COURTS

TEGUCIGALPA. For the Judge of the Supreme Court of Justice, Marco Tulio Castillo, "it is impossible to halt or to combat corruption in the judicial branch."

"It is an inheritance of the past that is difficult to eradicate of some public functionaries", the judge said.

"When we reach the Supreme Court, the goal that excited us was to end corruption. However, even at that lofty position we were not able to end that social evil within the judicial branch. We are nevertheless in the process of achieving this." "To be able to attain that objective, however, we have to face many barriers, many problems, because it is very difficult for us to become aware of all of the misdeeds that are committed by some of the judges of the republic", stated the member of the judicial branch. The Official said that the supreme judiciary organ will appeal to the good intentions and will request the valuable cooperation of journalists and the communications media to "help us in this task of making the judicial branch decent, because we believe that without this support and without the cooperation of the people, it will be difficult for us to achieve our goals."

It is regretful that many of the outrages committed by the judges do not become known by the Supreme Court

and thus it is extremely difficult to punish the responsible parties.

He concluded that the corruption in this branch of government cannot be attributed to the low salaries received by judges who are members of the bar, because their salaries at the preesnt time range from 2,200 to 2,500 lempiras per month.

Office - Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
APR 24 1985
ALEXANDER L. STEVAS,
CLERK

No. 84-1398

In the Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL., PETITIONERS

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL.

ON PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

SUPPLEMENTAL BRIEF AND REPLY BRIEF FOR THE PETITIONERS

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General
Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20530
(202) 633-2217

20pp

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

A. Supplemental brief 2

B. Reply brief 8

Conclusion 16

Appendix 1a

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases:

Baker v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. 186 15

Bivens v. *Six Unknown Federal Narcotics Agents*, 403 U.S. 388 16

Jones v. *United States*, 137 U.S. 202 15

Ruckelshaus v. *Monsanto Co.*, No. 83-196 (June 26, 1984) .....

Town of Hallie v. *City of Eau Claire*, No. 82-1832 (Mar. 27, 1985) 13

United States Railroad Retirement Board v. *Fritz*, 449 U.S. 166 13

Vermilya-Brown Co. v. *Connell*, 335 U.S. 377 15

Weinberger v. *Salfi*, 422 U.S. 749 10

Williams v. *Suffolk Insurance Co.*, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 415 15

Constitution, statutes and rules:

U.S. Const. Amend. V (Due Process Clause) 13

Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, 22 U.S.C. 2347 9

Page

Constitution, statutes and rules—Continued:

Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act (Continuing Appropriations, 1985 — Comprehensive Crime Control Act of 1984, Pub. L. No. 98-473, § 127), 98 Stat. 1894 ..... 2, 3, 5, 11, 12

In the Supreme Court of the United States

OCTOBER TERM, 1984

No. 84-1398

CASPAR W. WEINBERGER, SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, ET AL., PETITIONERS

v.

TEMISTOCLES RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, ET AL.

ON PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA CIRCUIT

SUPPLEMENTAL BRIEF AND REPLY BRIEF FOR THE PETITIONERS

Pursuant to Rules 22.5 and 22.6 of the Rules of this Court, the Solicitor General, on behalf of the petitioners, respectfully files this brief to call the Court's attention to three recent developments since the certiorari petition was filed and to answer several of respondents' contentions in their brief in opposition.

Respondents wholly ignore the extraordinary and unprecedented nature of the intrusion by the court of appeals into the conduct of the Nation's foreign relations and military affairs. Even as this brief is filed, all matters pertaining to the Regional Military Training Center, including respondents' claims, continue to be the subject of sensitive diplomatic discussions between the United States and the Government of Honduras. This reliance on the diplomatic process is in keeping with the intent of Congress in enacting

the provisions of the 1985 Appropriations Act that specifically address the RMTC. Further proceedings in this case by the courts below could undermine those discussions and adversely affect the interests of the United States in this critical area of the world. Moreover, as we have shown in the petition, there is no legal basis for such judicial proceedings, because petitioners' actions in connection with the RMTC are clearly authorized by statute and because this suit in any event is barred by the doctrines of political question and act of state and by compelling prudential considerations that preclude equitable relief.

A. SUPPLEMENTAL BRIEF

Before answering respondents' arguments, we first wish to inform the Court and discuss the significance of three recent developments affecting the RMTC and respondents' claim that have transpired since the certiorari petition was filed.

1. a. The proviso to the paragraph of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985 that specifically addresses the status of the RMTC and respondent Ramirez's claim required the President to report to the Appropriations Committees 60 and 120 days after passage of the Act concerning progress in resolving respondent Ramirez's claim. Pub. L. No. 98-473, § 127, 98 Stat. 1894. Those reports were sent on December 11, 1984 and February 13, 1985, and are discussed in the petition. See Pet. 10-12. The Act further required the President, within 180 days, to report to Congress on the resolution of the claim or, "if Honduras has failed to resolve the claim, on the actions which he proposes to take in response to the situation and in particular actions with respect to the granting of preferential trade benefits under the Caribbean Basin Initiative [see Pet. 9 n.5], disbursement of economic support funds or any other funds provided under this resolution and review of the status of Honduras under

other, expropriation-related legislation." 98 Stat. 1894. The latter report was submitted by the Secretary of State, on behalf of the President, by letter dated April 19, 1985 (App., *infra*, 1a-3a).

In his April 19 letter, the Secretary informed Congress that on March 11, 1985, the Attorney General of Honduras, pursuant to directions from the President of Honduras, filed in the Civil Court in Trujillo, Honduras, a request for initiation of proceedings for valuation of property that had been affected by establishment of the RMTC. The Secretary continued (App., *infra*, 1a):

> We understand that the Court has since attempted unsuccessfully to notify Mr. Ramirez formally of the filing. On April 11, 1985, we were advised by Mr. Ramirez' Washington representative that Mr. Ramirez does not intend to participate in this legal proceeding and that he considers he has exhausted his "practical" local remedies.

The Secretary also informed Congress that, in accordance with the Appropriations Act proviso, the Department of State, the Department of the Treasury, and the Office of the United States Trade Representative had reviewed the status of Honduras under the Caribbean Basin Initiative and other legislation, but that "[i]n view of the complexity of the factual and legal issues raised by the case and the recent developments which require further evaluation, these agencies have concluded that it would be premature to take definitive action at this time" (App., *infra*, 2a). As an interim step, however, the Secretary stated that the United States Government had "initiated a thorough investigation into the issues of fact and Honduran law in this case," which then may be used as a basis for determining what steps might be taken at a later date. The Secretary stressed that "[i]t is the longstanding policy of the United States Government that United States citizens must exhaust local remedies before the United States will espouse their

claims" to a foreign government (*ibid.*). In this case, the Secretary explained that the recently initiated investigation would enable the United States to evaluate respondent Ramirez's contention that he had exhausted his "practical" local remedies and that among the options the United States would consider at a later date would be espousal of respondent Ramirez's claim (*ibid.*). The Secretary represented that he would inform Congress within 60 days of the decisions reached by the Executive Branch based on this investigation and any actions it may propose in response to the situation (*id.* at 3a).

b. In her filing in the Civil Court in Honduras on March 11, 1985, the Attorney General of Honduras stated that the RMTC was physically established at its present location on June 6, 1983; that the RMTC was created by decree of the National Congress of Honduras on June 29, 1983; and that the Attorney General was acting pursuant to various Executive Decrees.[1] See Pet. 2-3. However, the Attorney General asserted that the tract of land on which the RMTC is situated is in an area that, under the 1965 and 1982 Constitutions of Honduras, may be acquired or held under title only by native-born Hondurans, by societies totally consisting of Honduran partners, or by government agencies. The Attorney General alleged that the transfer of ownership of the tract to respondent Ganadera de Trujillo, S.A., in 1975 was null and void under these constitutional provisions because that corporation has among its partners a foreign entity, respondent Inversiones Centroamericanas, S.A., a Puerto Rican corporation owned by respondent Ramirez, who is a United States citizen. In these circumstances, the Attorney General contended that the Government of Honduras should pay only for the fair market value of improvements, not the land itself. The Attorney General

---

[1]We have lodged with the Clerk of this Court 10 copies of the informal embassy translation of the Attorney General's filing.

proposed the procedures to be followed for this purpose, including appointment of an expert appraiser by each party, with a third appraiser to be appointed by the other two or by the court.

c. The last recent development we wish to bring to the Court's attention is that certain funds previously allocated to the RMTC have been reprogrammed. The proviso to the pertinent paragraph of the Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985 states that none of the funds it makes available to the President for foreign military assistance shall be used for operation and maintenance of a RMTC until the President provides the Senate and House Appropriations Committees with (i) a report that the Government of Honduras has provided a permanent site for such a Center and made suitable assurances regarding that site; (ii) a detailed plan for construction of a permanent Center; and (iii) a determination that the Government of Honduras recognizes the need to compensate the United States citizen (*i.e.*, respondent Ramirez) who claims injury from the establishment and operation of the existing Center and that it is taking appropriate steps to discharge its obligations under international law. 98 Stat. 1894; see Pet. Add. 3a.

Although these conditions by their terms apply only to funds made available under the Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985, the Conference Report states that the conferees expected that the same conditions would be applied to funds made available pursuant to the Second Supplemental Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1984 as well. 130 Cong. Rec. H11940 (daily ed. Oct. 10, 1984); see Pet. 16-17. Of the funds made available under the latter Act, $18.5 million had been allocated to the RMTC. By letter dated March 14, 1985, the Director of the Defense Security Assistance Agency and the Under Secretary of State for Security Assistance informed the President of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Representatives that the

1984 supplemental funds previously earmarked for the RMTC would be reprogrammed as follows: $10 million for El Salvador, $5 million for Honduras, $2 million for Costa Rica, and $1.5 million to be reserved for the cost of the possible closing of the RMTC. The letter (at 1) informed Congress that "[n]egotiations with the government of Honduras have yet to resolve the outstanding issues, and reprogramming these funds will thus permit the continued training of regional forces which otherwise would have taken place at the RMTC." [2]

2. In a number of respects, the recent developments we have described strongly reinforce our submission that the courts below should not be permitted to proceed with this suit:

a. The Secretary of State's April 19 letter, like his prior letters, demonstrates that the Executive Branch takes seriously its responsibility under the Appropriations Act and the President's inherent authority in the area of foreign affairs to protect respondent Ramirez's interests within the broader framework of the Nation's foreign relations. The investigation the Secretary has initiated will enable the United States to proceed with full knowledge of the nature, strength, and scope of respondents' claim in determining whether to espouse that claim on a Government-to-Government basis and whether to take certain actions pertaining to Honduras under expropriation-related legislation.

---

[2]We have lodged with the Clerk of the Court 10 copies of the letter and an accompanying justification for the expenditure of the additional $10 million in military assistance specifically for El Salvador. Funds made available for the RMTC under the Appropriations Act for fiscal year 1985 have not been reprogrammed, and those funds therefore remain available for the RMTC if and when the conditions in the 1985 Appropriations Act have been satisfied. Thus, contrary to the suggestion by respondents (Br. in Opp. 15 & n.10), the United States has not abandoned its proposals for a permanent RMTC, either at its present location or at another site in Honduras.

b. The initiation by the Attorney General of Honduras of valuation proceedings in the Civil Court in Honduras reaffirms her Government's agreement with the President and Congress of the United States that payment of compensation in connection with establishment of the RMTC is the responsibility of Honduras. Yet counsel for respondent Ramirez has informed the Department of State that he does not even intend to participate in the valuation proceedings and that he believes he has exhausted his "practical" local remedies. All else aside, respondents have no right to appeal to the equitable powers of the courts of the United States when a legal remedy, in the form of monetary compensation, may be available in the courts of Honduras. See, *e.g.*, *Ruckelshaus* v. *Monsanto Co.*, No. 83-196 (June 26, 1984), slip op. 27-28. The investigation recently initiated by the Secretary of State will, inter alia, enable the United States to determine whether the proceedings begun by the Attorney General of Honduras comply with standards under international law and expropriation-related legislation of the United States and whether exhaustion of these and other local remedies is appropriate.

The assertion by the Attorney General of Honduras in her March 11 filing that the Honduran corporation owned by respondent Ramirez does not lawfully own the land in question raises yet another factor that would complicate any attempt by the courts below to proceed with this case. This question of Honduran law necessarily is one to be resolved by the Government of Honduras, through its courts or by other appropriate means. Such a disputed question of title to land situated in another country underscores the wisdom of applying to this case the long-established rule that courts generally will not enjoin a trespass on land in another jurisdiction (see Pet. 26), especially where, as here, to do so would interfere with the most sovereign of the functions of an independent nation, that of

exercising control over the land within its borders (Pet. App. 140a-141a (Scalia, J., dissenting)). To the extent the United States Government is to become involved in this issue of land ownership under Honduran law, it must be through the Executive Branch in diplomatic discussions with Honduras, not through the Judicial Branch. The investigation announced by the Secretary in his April 19 letter will enable the United States to formulate a position on this and other questions of Honduran law in preparation for any future action.

c. The reprogramming to other training uses of the supplemental 1984 funds that had been allocated to the RMTC demonstrates the efficacy of the statutory measures Congress enacted to protect respondents' interests. These funds could not be used for the RMTC because of the proviso in the 1985 Appropriations Act, which was adhered to by the Executive Branch with regard to 1984 funds as well. Whatever might have been the situation at the time the court of appeals rendered its decision, now that Congress by statute has granted respondents essentially all of the relief they seek by way of an injunction against petitioners — *i.e.*, a prohibition against their lending of assistance to the RMTC at its present location, unless respondent Ramirez is compensated for legitimate claims — there is no basis for the courts below to consider whether such relief should be granted by the federal judiciary.

B. REPLY BRIEF

Several points in respondents' brief in opposition warrant a response.

1. In an attempt to answer our submission (Pet. 14-18) that petitioners' actions on behalf of the President in connection with the RMTC are fully authorized by statute, respondents maintain that they do not challenge petitioners' authority under the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961 to

provide military assistance or any other form of assistance to foreign governments. Instead respondents insist that they challenge only petitioners' right to "seize, occupy, and destroy the property of a U.S. citizen" (Br. in Opp. 9). Respondents' attempt to accomplish by rhetoric what they cannot accomplish by legal analysis is wholly unavailing.

a. The Foreign Assistance Act explicitly authorizes the President "to furnish * * * military education and training to military and related civilian personnel of foreign countries * * * through * * * attendance at military educational and training facilities in the United States * * * and abroad * * *." 22 U.S.C. 2347. The RMTC plainly is such a "facility" located "abroad," and the President therefore is authorized to furnish military education and training there. The Act contains no exception for facilities that were established on land abroad that previously had been owned by a United States citizen but was acquired by a foreign government for purposes of military training, just as it contains no such exception for facilities in the United States established on land that previously had been owned by a United States citizen.

In this case, it is difficult to see how the Government of Honduras could more definitively have asserted control over and effectively taken possession of the land in question for purposes of the RMTC. Under the act of state doctrine, respondents cannot contest the authority of the Government of Honduras to do so. See pages 13-15, *infra*. Because respondents therefore cannot challenge the establishment of the RMTC facility on the land they claim to own, they have no basis for challenging petitioners' actions in furnishing military education and training at that "facility."

The validity of this undertaking is not undermined by respondents' assertion that the result has been to "seize, occupy, and destroy the property of a U.S. citizen" (Br. in

Opp. 9) — by which respondents apparently mean that their property is no longer useful for ranching and has been devoted instead to military purposes. This practical result presumably is no different from that which obtains in many situations in which the government converts private property to a different, public use. The Constitution does not prohibit the United States Government from taking such action even in the United States; the only requirement is that just compensation be paid. So here, respondents have no grounds, at least under the laws of the United States, to prevent the Government of Honduras from asserting dominion over their property. They have only a claim against Honduras for compensation, and the Attorney General of Honduras has initiated proceedings to determine the amount of that compensation.[3]

b. Respondents have alleged (Br. in Opp. 7, 13), however, that the RMTC is not really an undertaking of Honduras because the United States selected the site for the RMTC and planned, financed, built, and operated it.

---

[3]In their brief in opposition, respondents relegate to a footnote the entire subject of their remedies in Honduras. See Br. in Opp. 14 n.9. Citing a single article from a Honduran newspaper, they assert that the Honduran administration of justice is "deficient and corrupt." Obviously, however, the courts of the United States cannot be asked to judge the quality of justice in a foreign nation in this manner. Respondents should be obliged to participate in the Honduran proceedings before attacking them in United States courts, at least absent a determination by the Executive Branch that they have exhausted their effective local remedies in Honduras. Cf. *Weinberger* v. *Salfi*, 422 U.S. 749, 765 (1975).

Respondents also contend that Honduran courts are not appropriate forums to adjudicate their claims against officials of the United States. Respondents miss the point. If Honduras has acquired or taken possession of the property in question — and the proceedings in the Civil Court in Honduras are yet a further indication that it has done so — respondents have no grounds to object to the presence of United States personnel on property over which the Government of Honduras has asserted complete dominion and control.

Respondents' premise is that if these allegations are correct, petitioners' actions are "unlawful" (Br. in Opp. 8), and it is for this reason that respondents have sought in district court to obtain discovery of "the facts surrounding the establishment and operation of the RMTC" (*ibid.*). Respondents' legal premise is mistaken, however, and there accordingly would be no need for further proceedings in this case even if judicial intervention were otherwise appropriate.

Contrary to petitioners' apparent contention, nothing in the Foreign Assistance Act limits the President to furnishing only "technical assistance" (Br. in Opp. 7) or prohibits the President from furnishing personnel and other assistance for the location, planning, financing, construction, and operation of a military training center. Rather, such activities might in some circumstances be a necessary predicate to the furnishing of the training itself. Thus, there would be nothing unlawful under the Foreign Assistance Act if the President established a military training center in a foreign country in circumstances in which the host government did no more than designate or provide a suitable site for the facility. Respondents concede (Pet. 13-14) that the Government of Honduras has participated to this extent.

Moreover, the proviso to the 1985 Appropriations Act makes clear that the President may use foreign military assistance funds in this manner. That proviso states that none of the funds the Act makes available may be obligated or expended "for the construction or operation" of a RMTC unless certain conditions are satisfied. 98 Stat. 1894. Obviously, if those conditions are satisfied, the Appropriations Act contemplates that the funds may lawfully be used for "construction" and "operation" of the Center. The only conditions that must be met by the Government of Honduras (other than to compensate respondent Ramirez for injuries at the existing site) are that it "provide[] a site for

such a Center and assume[] responsibility for any competing claims to rights of use or ownership of such site" and provide written assurances to make the site available to train armed forces of other friendly nations. 98 Stat. 1894.[4] Accordingly, petitioners' actions are entirely lawful even if the facts regarding the United States' involvement are exactly as respondents allege them to be.

c. Respondents seek (Br. in Opp. 9-10) to avoid the dispositive effect of the 1985 Appropriations Act proviso by pointing out that it prohibits the expenditure of funds until certain conditions have been met and that those conditions have not yet been met. However, the proviso expressly refers to the "existing Center," without remotely suggesting that petitioners' past actions with regard to it have been unlawful, and the Conference Report in fact expresses support for the concept of such a Center. 130 Cong. Rec. H11940 (daily ed. Oct. 10, 1984). In addition, the conditions on the expenditure of additional funds for a more permanent RMTC are not substantive restrictions under the Foreign Assistance Act; they are *new* conditions imposed on a prospective basis to resolve various issues concerning the RMTC. Nor, contrary to respondents' contention (Pet. 10), is Congress's approval of the President's actions (subject to these new conditions) undermined by the fact that Congress did not hold hearings on the legislation or make specific findings concerning the role of United States' officials in establishing the RMTC on respondents' premises. There can be no doubt that Congress was fully apprised of the interest in the land asserted by respondent Ramirez and that

---

[4]Although the proviso also requires the President to furnish the Appropriations Committees with "a detailed plan * * * for the construction of such a Center at the site provided by the Government of Honduras" (98 Stat. 1894), it does not require that the plan or construction be provided by the Government of Honduras.

the United States had played a substantial role in establishing the RMTC. See Pet. 16-18. In any event, Congress is not required to hold hearings or to make specific findings in order for its legislation to be given full effect. See *Town of Hallie* v. *City of Eau Claire*, No. 82-1832 (Mar. 27, 1985), slip op. 8; *United States Railroad Retirement Board* v. *Fritz*, 449 U.S. 166, 179 (1980).[5]

2. Respondents' objections (Br. in Opp. 12-14) to the application of the act of state doctrine are equally insubstantial.[6] Respondents simply repeat the unsuccessful attempt by the majority below to minimize the effect of the resolution passed by the Congress of Honduras and the decree issued by the President of Honduras, contending that the two are "totally unrelated"; that the first "has nothing to do with expropriation of [respondents'] land"; and that the second "is merely the first step in a process which may or may not lead to expropriation by the Honduran government" (Br. in Opp. 13, quoting Pet. App. 72a).

The resolution adopted by the Congress of Honduras, dated June 23, 1983, states that "the Government of the Republic of Honduras *did establish* a Regional Center for

---

[5]For similar reasons, respondents' contention (Br. in Opp. 11-12) that they were entitled under the Due Process Clause to a hearing at which they could attempt to persuade petitioners to modify their plans for the RMTC is wholly without merit. See Pet. 18-19 n.10.

[6]Respondents make only a passing response to our argument (Pet. 19-21) that this suit is barred by the political question doctrine, again attempting to draw a distinction between a challenge to the President's decision to furnish military assistance to Honduras and a challenge to the site at which that assistance is furnished. See Br. in Opp. 12. As we have pointed out (Pet. 19), however, the President's discretionary authority to furnish such assistance in a foreign country necessarily subsumes the discretionary authority to make subsidiary judgments about the manner and location of doing so.

military training, located in the jurisdiction of the Municipality of Trujillo," and it authorizes the admission of military instructors and students from friendly countries to train there (Pet. App. 255a (emphasis added)). This resolution obviously referred to and approved the Center that already had been established on the land claimed by respondents in Trujillo.[7] As a result, any United States personnel at the RMTC on the land claimed by respondents have been present at the express invitation and with the express authorization of the Congress of Honduras. Under the act of state doctrine, respondents cannot contest in United States courts the legality of that invitation and authorization.

The subsequent decree by the President of Honduras that this same land "shall be expropriated" (Pet. App. 259a) in any event made clear that the Government of Honduras intended to expropriate the property in question, and the recent initiation of valuation proceedings by the Attorney General of Honduras confirms that it continues to assert control over the property. In these circumstances, and contrary to respondents' contentions (Br. in Opp. 13), there is no need for respondents to develop any further "factual record" regarding what "act" the foreign sovereign has engaged in. Similarly, given the formal actions of the Government of Honduras asserting control over the land needed for the RMTC and authorizing United States' personnel to participate in activities at the RMTC, there likewise is no need for respondents to develop such a "factual record" regarding the actions of United States' officials. All of the facts necessary for the application of the act of state doctrine — the official decrees, the authenticity of which respondents do not challenge — are before the Court. And

---

[7] As is made clear by respondent Ramirez's own account in a declaration submitted to the district court (C.A. App. 23-31), the planning and commencement of construction of the RMTC preceded the passage of the resolution by the Congress of Honduras (C.A. App. 54-57).

where, as here, the Executive and Legislative Branches of the United States Government have taken the position that the Government of Honduras has asserted its sovereign authority over the land in question, it would be all the more inappropriate for a court of the United States to conclude otherwise. *Williams* v. *Suffolk Insurance Co.*, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 415, 419-420 (1839); *Jones* v. *United States*, 137 U.S. 202, 212 (1890); *Vermilya-Brown Co.* v. *Connell*, 335 U.S. 377, 380 (1948); *Baker* v. *Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 212 (1962).

3. Review plainly is warranted in this case, because the judicial proceedings contemplated by the erroneous decision below threaten to interfere with on-going discussions with Honduras regarding the RMTC and other matters. The issue is not merely one of discovery of facts pertaining to establishment of the RMTC, as respondents seem to believe (Br. in Opp. 8-9), although we are firmly of the view that the respective roles of the United States and an allied nation in establishing and operating a training or other military installation in a foreign country are not proper subjects of judicial inquiry. In any event, resolution of this case turns on questions of law that do not require a factual record regarding the relative involvement by the United States and Honduras in establishing the RMTC. This suit is barred, and petitioners' actions are entirely lawful, even if those facts are entirely as respondents allege them to be. The questions presented therefore are ripe for review. Especially in light of the court of appeals' refusal even to entertain the government's rehearing petition addressing the dispositive effect of the 1985 Appropriations Act, this Court should not permit further proceedings in the courts below.

Discovery aside, the mere pendency of further proceedings in the courts below may impair the ability of the United States to speak with one voice in sensitive on-going negotiations with Honduras — by casting wholly unfounded doubt on the legality of the United States' actions regarding the

RMTC, thereby undermining the credibility of the United States' commitment to this and other friendly nations in the region; by impugning the sovereign acts of the Honduran Government, which is an important and independent ally in that region; and by suggesting that Honduras is not responsible for payment of compensation to respondents for legitimate claims. More broadly, by disregarding established principles under the political question and act of state doctrines and compelling considerations that preclude equitable relief, the en banc court of appeals has invited similar suits seeking injunctive relief barring the implementation of other foreign policy and military assistance initiatives by the President and by the Secretary of State and Secretary of Defense acting on his behalf. Because venue would lie in the District of Columbia over any such suit brought against the Secretary of State and Secretary of Defense, see 28 U.S.C. 1391(e), the decision below could have a particularly significant adverse impact.[8]

CONCLUSION

For the foregoing reasons and the additional reasons stated in the petition, it is respectfully submitted that the petition for a writ of certiorari should be granted.

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General

APRIL 1985

---

[8]We note as well that respondents represent (Br. in Opp. 15 n.11) that if this case is permitted to proceed in district court, they intend to amend their complaint to assert a claim for damages against petitioners under *Bivens* v. *Six Unknown Federal Narcotics Agents*, 403 U.S. 388 (1971). In addition to the considerations discussed in the text that most directly affect the interests of the United States, we submit that the Secretary of State, the Secretary of Defense, and the Chief of the Army Corps of Engineers should not be subjected to such a suit when their actions on behalf of the President are so clearly lawful.

APPENDIX

THE SECRETARY OF STATE

WASHINGTON

April 19, 1985

Dear Mr. Chairman:

In accordance with the requirements of the Foreign Assistance and Related Programs Appropriations Act, 1985 (as enacted in P.L. 98-473), I am transmitting on behalf of the President the following report on the status of the case of Mr. Temistocles Ramirez, an American citizen, regarding claims against the Government of Honduras arising from the establishment and operation of the Regional Military Training Center (RMTC) in Honduras. The report supplements those sent to you on December 11, 1984, and February 13, 1985, in accordance with the aforementioned legislation.

In the second of these reports, I informed you that the President of Honduras had directed the Honduran Attorney General to initiate a judicial proceeding to resolve this matter. On March 11, the Honduran Attorney General filed in the Civil Court in Trujillo, Honduras, a request for initiation of valuation proceedings in the Ramirez matter and proposed to the Court the issues to be resolved and the procedures to be followed. We understand that the Court has since attempted unsuccessfully to notify Mr. Ramirez formally of the filing. On April 11, 1985, we were advised by Mr. Ramirez' Washington representative that Mr. Ramirez does not intend to participate in this legal proceeding and that he considers he has exhausted his "practical" local remedies.

The Honorable
Jamie L. Whitten, Chairman,
Committee on Appropriations,
House of Representatives.

The Foreign Assistance Appropriations Act requires that we advise you in this report of actions which the President may propose to take concerning this dispute with respect, *inter alia*, to the granting of preferential trade benefits under the Caribbean Basin Initiative, the disbursement of economic support and other funds, and the status of Honduras under other, expropriation-related legislation. To this end, the Department of State, the Department of the Treasury and the Office of the United States Trade Representative have reviewed the status of Honduras under such legislation. In view of the complexity of the factual and legal issues raised by the case and the recent developments which require further evaluation, these agencies have concluded that it would be premature to take definitive action at this time.

As an interim step we have initiated a thorough investigation into the issues of fact and Honduran law in this case. We intend to use this review as the basis for a United States Government evaluation of the issues involved and to aid in determining the appropriate steps which we would then take. To avoid prejudicing the recently initiated judicial proceedings, the results of our investigation will be treated as a confidential matter.

It is the longstanding policy of the United States Government that United States citizens must exhaust local remedies before the United States will espouse their claims. As noted above, counsel for Mr. Ramirez indicated to us on April 11 that Mr. Ramirez contends he has exhausted his "practical" local remedies. The investigation described above will enable us to evaluate this contention and others relevant to our determination. Among the options we could consider at that time would be the espousal of his claim.

We will inform you within sixty days of decisions we reach based on this investigation and on any actions which we propose to take in response to the situation.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ GEORGE P. SHULTZ

George P. Shultz